# M.A. PALI COURSE

## PART I

Edited by

BIMALA CHURN LAW, Ph.D., M.A., B.L.

Fellow, Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, Royal Geographical Society;
Honorary Correspondent, Archæological Survey of India;
Author, A History of Pali Literature, Geography
of Early Buddhism, Concepts of Buddhism,
Some Kṣatriya Tribes of Ancient
India, etc., etc.

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY CENTRAL LIBRARY

080 CU 361

080 361

Published by the
University of Calcutta
1941

CENTRAL LIBRARY

.1 NOV 1958

BCU 2039

Printed by P. Knight, Baptist Mission Press,
41A, Lower Circular Road, Calcutta.

126054

# PREFACE

I have prepared a Pali Course in two parts for the use of the M.A. students in Pali with the object of removing a long-felt want. I think the difficulty which the students so long experienced in procuring Pali books, will no longer exist. I have included in this book many important pieces, in addition to those prescribed by the University, from the Vinaya, Sutta and Abhidhamma Piṭakas for the benefit of the students of all groups of M.A. Course in Pali. I have given at the end of each part a few notes which may be found helpful.

I am greatly indebted to Dr. Syamaprasad Mookerjee, President of the Post-Graduate Studies in Arts, Calcutta University, for his great interest in the matter. I am also thankful to Dr. B. M. Barua, Mr. S. N. Mitra and Dr. N. Dutt for their encouragement.

I shall consider my labour amply rewarded if this book be found useful by those for whom it is intended.

BIMALA CHURN LAW

43, *Kailas Bose Street,*
*Calcutta*
**15-5-41.**

# CONTENTS


Page

Preface

POETRY

Khaggavisāṇa Sutta (*Sutta-nipāta*) .. .. .. 1

Muni Sutta (*Sutta-nipāta*) .. .. .. .. 5

Tirokuḍḍapetavatthu (*Petavatthu*) .. .. .. 7

Uragapetavatthu (*Petavatthu*) .. .. .. 8

Serissakavatthu (*Vimānavatthu*) .. .. .. 8

Sumedhā (*Therī-gāthā*) .. .. .. .. 14

Vessantara Jātaka (*Gāthās*) .. .. .. 18

Buddhāpadāna (*Apadāna*) .. .. .. .. 62

Sāriputtāpadāna (*Apadāna*) .. .. .. 66

Mahāvaṃsa .. .. .. .. .. 79

Dutiyo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. .. 79

Tatiyo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. .. 81

Catuttho Pariccheḍo .. .. .. .. 83

Pañcamo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. .. 87

Dvādasamo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 102

Terasamo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. .. 105

Catuddasamo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 106

Pañcadasamo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 110

Soḷasamo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. .. 121

Sattarasamo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 122

Vīsatimo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. .. 123

Sattavīsatimo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 125

Aṭṭhavīsatimo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 127

Ekūnatiṃsatimo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 129

Tiṃsatimo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 130

Tettiṃsatimo Pariccheḍo .. .. .. 135

Telakaṭāhagāthā .. .. .. .. 141

PROSE


| | Page |
|---|---|
| Bhikkhu-Pātimokkhaṃ (*Vinaya Piṭaka*) .. .. | 153 |
| Mahāvagga (*Vinaya Piṭaka*), Chapter I .. .. | 176 |
| I. Upajjhāyavattaṃ .. .. .. | 176 |
| II. Saddhivihārikavattaṃ .. .. .. | 181 |
| III. Ācariyavattaṃ .. .. .. | 184 |
| IV. Antevāsikavattaṃ .. .. .. | 190 |
| V. Upasampadetabbachakkaṃ .. .. | 191 |
| VI. Aññatitthiyapubbakathā .. .. .. | 197 |
| VII. Abhayûvarabhāṇavāraṃ .. .. .. | 199 |
| VIII. Daṇḍakammavatthuṃ .. .. .. | 208 |
| IX. Dāyajjabhāṇavāraṃ .. .. .. | 210 |
| X. Cattāri akaraṇīyāni .. .. .. | 215 |
| XI. Mahākhandako .. .. .. | 220 |
| Mahāvagga, Chapter II .. .. .. .. | 222 |
| XII. Aññatitthiyabhāṇavāraṃ .. .. | 222 |
| XIII. Codanāvatthubhāṇavāraṃ .. .. | 234 |
| XIV. Anāpattipannarasakaṃ .. .. .. | 245 |
| XV. Vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakaṃ .. | 246 |
| XVI. Vematikāpannarasakaṃ .. .. | 247 |
| XVII. Kukkuccapakatāpannarasakaṃ .. .. | 247 |
| XVIII. Bhedapurekkhārapannarasakaṃ .. .. | 247 |
| XIX. Uposathakkhandhaka .. .. .. | 248 |
| Dhammacakka-Pavattana Sutta (*Vinaya Piṭaka—Mahāvagga*) | 251 |
| Cullavagga (*Vinaya Piṭaka*), VII .. .. .. | 258 |
| Brahmajāla Sutta (*Dīgha Nikāya*) .. .. .. | 280 |
| Sāmaññā-Phala Sutta (*Dīgha Nikāya*) .. .. .. | 315 |
| Lakkhaṇa Sutta (*Dīgha Nikāya*) .. .. .. | 344 |

# KHAGGAVISĀṆASUTTA

*(Sutta-nipāta)*

1. Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ
avibeṭhayaṃ aññataram pi tesaṃ
na puttam icceyya kuto sahāyaṃ,
eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

2. Saṃsaggajātassa bhavati sneho,
snehanvayaṃ dukkham idam pahoti,
ādīnavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno
eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

3. Mitte suhajje anukampamāno
hāpeti atthaṃ paṭibaddhacitto,
etaṃ bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno
eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

4. Vaṃso visālo va yathā visatto
puttesu dāresu ca ya apekhā,
vaṃsākaḷīro va asajjamāno
eko care . . . . pe . . . . . .

5. Migo araññamhi yathā abaddho
yenicchakaṃ gacchati gocarāya,
viññū naro seritaṃ pekkhamāno
eko care . . .

6. Amantanā hoti sahāyamajjhe
vāse ṭhāne gamane cārikāya,
anabhijjhitaṃ seritaṃ pekkhamāno
eko care . . .

7. Khiḍḍā ratī hoti sahāyamajjhe
puttesu ca vipulaṃ hoti pemaṃ
piyavippayogaṃ vijigucchamāno
eko care . . .

8. Cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti
santussamāno itarītarena,
parissayānaṃ sahitā achambhī
eko care . . .

9. Dussaṅgahā pabbajitā pi eke
atho gahaṭṭhā gharam āvasantā,
appossukko paraputtesu hutvā
eko care . . .

10. Oropayitvā gihivyañjanāni
saṃsīnapatto yathā koviḷāro
chetvāna vīro gihibandhanāni
eko care . . .

11. Sace labhetha nipakam sahāyaṃ
saddhiṃcaraṃ sādhuvihāri dhīraṃ,
abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni
careyya ten' attamano satīmā.

12. No ce labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ
saddhiṃcaraṃ sādhuvihāri dhīraṃ,
rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitam pahāya
eko care . . .

13. Addhā pasaṃsāma sahāyasampadaṃ:
seṭṭhā samā sevitabbā sahāyā,
ete aladdhā anavajjabhoji
eko care . . .

14. Disvā suvaṇṇassa pabhassarāni
kammāraputtena suniṭṭhitāni
saṃghaṭṭamānāni duve bhujasmiṃ
eko care . . .

15. Evaṃ dutiyena sahā mam' assa
vācābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā,
etaṃ bhayaṃ āyatiṃ pekkhamāno
eko care . . .

16. Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā
virūparūpena mathenti cittaṃ,
ādīnavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā
eko care . . .

17. 'Itī ca gaṇḍo ca upaddavo ca
rogo ca sallañ ca bhayañ ca m'etaṃ,
etaṃ bhayaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā
eko care . . .

18. Sītañ ca uṇhañ ca, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ,
vātātape ḍaṃsasiriṃsape ca

sabbāni p' etāni abhisambhavitvā
eko care . . .

19. Nāgo va yūthāni vivajjayitvā
sañjātakhandho padumī uḷāro
yathābhirantaṃ viharē araññe,
eko care . . .

20. Aṭṭhāna taṃ saṃgaṇikāratassa,
yam phassaye sāmayikaṃ vimuttiṃ,
Ādiccabandhussa vaco nisamma
eko care . . .

21. Diṭṭhīvisūkāni upātivatto
patto niyāmaṃ paṭiladdhamaggo,
'uppannañāṇo 'mhi anaññaneyyo'
eko care . . .

22. Nillolupo nikkuho nippipāso
nimmakkho niddhantakasāvamoho
nirāsayo sabbaloke bhavitvā
eko care . . .

23. Pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ parivajjayetha
anatthadassiṃ visame niviṭṭhaṃ,
sayaṃ na seve pasutaṃ pamattaṃ,
eko care . . .

24. Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha
mittaṃ uḷāraṃ paṭibhānavantaṃ,
aññāya atthāni vineyya kaṃkhaṃ
eko care . . .

25. Khiḍḍaṃ ratiṃ kāmasukhañ ca loke
analaṃkaritvā anapekkhamāno
vibhūsanaṭṭhānā virato saccavādī
eko care . . .

26. Puttañ ca dāraṃ pitarañ ca mātaraṃ
dhanāni dhaññāni ca bandhavāni ca
hitvāna kāmāni yathodhikāni
eko care . . .

27. 'Saṅgo eso, parittam ettha sokhyaṃ,
app' assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo,
gaḷo eso' iti ñatvā mutīmā
eko care . . .

28. Sandālayitvā saṃyojanāni
jālaṃ va bhetvā salil' ambucārī
aggīva daḍḍhaṃ anivattamāno
eko care . . .

29. Okkhittacakkhū na ca pādalolo
guttindriyo rakkhitamānasāno
anavassuto apariḍayhamāno
eko care . . .

30. Ohārayitvā gihivyañjanāni
saṃchinnapatto yathā pārichatto
Kāsāyavattho abhinikkhamitvā
eko care . . .

31. Rasesu gedhaṃ akaraṃ alolo
anaññaposī sapadānacārī
kule kule appaṭibaddhacitto
eko care . . .

32. Pahāya pañcāvaraṇāni cetaso
upakkilese vyapanujja sabbe
anissito chetvā sinehadosaṃ
eko care . . .

33. Vipiṭṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ dukhañ ca
pubbe va ca somanadomanassaṃ
laddhān' upekhaṃ samathaṃ visuddhaṃ
eko care . . .

34. Āraddhaviriyo paramatthapattiyā
alīnacitto akusītavutti
daḷhanikkamo thāmabalūpapanno
eko care . . .

35. Paṭisallāṇaṃ jhānam ariñcamāno
dhammesu niccaṃ anudhammacārī
ādīnavaṃ sammasitā bhavesu
eko care . . .

36. Taṇhakkhayaṃ patthayaṃ appamatto
anelamūgo sutavā satīmā
saṃkhātadhammo niyato padhānavā
eko care . . .

37. Sīho ca addhesu asantasanto
vāto va jālamhi asajjamāno

padumaṃ va toyena alippamāno
eko care . . .

38. Sīho yathā dāṭhabalī pasayha
rājā migānaṃ abhibhuyyacārī
sevetha paṇtāni senāsanāni,
eko care . . .

39. Mettaṃ upekhaṃ karuṇaṃ vimuttiṃ
āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle
sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno
eko care . . .

40. Rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaṃ
sandālayitvā saṃyojanāni
asantasaṃ jīvitasaṃkhayamhi
eko care . . .

41. Bhajanti sevanti ca kāraṇatthā,
nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajja mittā,
attaṭṭhapaññā asucī manussā,—
eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti.

Khaggavisāṇasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## MUNISUTTA

(*Sutta-nipāta*)

1. Santhavāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ, niketā jāyate rajo,
aniketam asanthavaṃ: etaṃ ve munidassanaṃ.

2. Yo jātam ucchijja na ropayeyya,
jāyantam assa nānuppavecche,
tam āhu ekaṃ muninaṃ carantaṃ:
addakkhi so santipadaṃ mahesī.

3. Saṃkhāya vatthūni pamāya bījaṃ
sineham assa nānuppavecche,
sa ve munī jātikhayantadassī
takkaṃ pahāya na upeti saṃkhaṃ.

4. Aññāya sabbāni nivesanāni
anikāmayaṃ aññataram pi tesaṃ
sa ve munī vitagedho agiddho
nāyūhatī, pāragato hi hoti.

5. Sabbābhibhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalittaṃ
sabbañjahaṃ taṇhakkhaye vimuttaṃ
taṃ vāpi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti.
6. Paññābalaṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ
samāhitaṃ jhānarataṃ satīmaṃ
saṅgā pamuttaṃ akhilaṃ anāsavaṃ
taṃ vāpi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti.
7. Ekaṃ carantaṃ muniṃ appamattaṃ
nindāpasaṃsāsu avedhamānaṃ
sīhaṃ va saddesu asantasantaṃ
vātaṃ va jālamhi asajjamānaṃ
padumaṃ va toyena alippamānaṃ
netāraṃ aññesaṃ anaññaneyyaṃ
taṃ vāpi -pe-.
8. Yo ogahane thambho -r- ivābhijāyati,
yasmiṃ pare vācā pariyantaṃ vadanti,
taṃ vītarāgaṃ susamāhitindriyaṃ,
taṃ vāpi . . .
9. Yo ve ṭhitatto tasaraṃ va ujjaṃ
jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi
vīmaṃsamāno visamaṃ samañ ca,
taṃ vāpi . . .
10. Yo saññatatto na karoti pāpaṃ,
daharo ca majjho ca munī yatatto,
arosaneyyo so na roseti kañci,
taṃ vāpi . . .
11. Yad aggato majjhato sesato vā
piṇḍaṃ labhetha paradattūpajīvī,
nālan thutun no pi nipaccavādī,
taṃ vāpī . . .
12. Muniṃ carantaṃ viratam methunasmā,
yo yobbane na upanibajjhate kvaci,
madappamādā viratataṃ vippamuttaṃ,
taṃ vāpi . . .
13. Aññāya lokaṃ paramatthadassiṃ
oghaṃ samuddaṃ atitariya tādim,
taṃ chinnaganthaṃ asitaṃ anāsavaṃ
taṃ vāpi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti.

14. Asamā ubho dūravihāravuttino:
gihī dāraposī amamo ca subbato.—
parapāṇarodhāya gihī asaññato,
niccaṃ munī rakkhati pāṇine yato.
15. Sikhī yathā nīlagīvo vihaṅgamo
haṃsassa nopeti javaṃ kudācanaṃ,
evaṃ gihī nānukaroti bhikkhuno
munino vivittassa vanamhi jhāyato ti

Munisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## TIROKUḌḌAPETAVATTHU

(*Petavatthu*)

1. Tiro kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti saṃdhisiṅghāṭakesu ca
dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakaṃ gharaṃ.
2. Pahūte annapānamhi khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite
na tesaṃ koci sarati sattānaṃ kammapaccayā.
3. Evaṃ dadanti ñātīnaṃ ye honti anukampakā
suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ
idaṃ vo ñātīnaṃ hotu sukhitā hontu ñātayo.
4. Te ca tattha samāgantvā ñātipetā samāgatā
pahūte annapānamhi sakkaccaṃ anumodare.
5. Ciraṃ jīvantu no ñātī yesaṃ hetu labhāmase
amhākañ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā.
6. Na hi tattha kasī atthi gorakkh' etta na vijjati
vaṇijjā tādisī n' atthi hiraññena kayakkayaṃ.
7. Ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālakatā tahiṃ
unname udakaṃ vuṭṭhaṃ yathā ninnaṃ pavattati
evam eva ito dinnaṃ petānaṃ upakappati.
8. Yathā vārivahā pūrā paripūrenti sāgaraṃ
evam eva ito dinnaṃ petānaṃ upakappati.
9. adāsi me akāsi me ñātimittā sakhā ca me
petānaṃ dakkhiṇā dajjā pubbe katam anussaraṃ.
10. Na hi runṇaṃ vā soko vā yā c' aññā paridevanā
na taṃ petānaṃ atthāya evaṃ tiṭṭhanti ñātayo.
11. Ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā saṃghamhi, suppatiṭṭhitā
dīgharattaṃ hitāy' assa ṭhānaso upakappati.

12. So ñātidhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito, petānaṃ pūjā ca katā uḷārā balañ ca bhikkhūnam anuppadinnaṃ, tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan 'ti.

## URAGAPETAVATTHU

(*Petavatthu*)

1. Urago 'va tacaṃ jiṇṇaṃ hitvā gacchati san tanuṃ
evaṃ sarīre nibbhoge pete kālakate sati.
2. Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnaṃ paridevitaṃ
tasmā evaṃ na socāmi gato so tassa yā gatīti.
3. Anabbhito tato agā nānuññāto ito gato
yathāgato tathāgato tattha kā paridevanā.
4. Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnaṃ paridevitaṃ
tasmā evaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatīti.
5. Sace rode kisā assaṃ tattha me kiṃ phalaṃ siyā
ñātimittāsuhajjānaṃ bhiyyo no arati siyā.
6. Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnaṃ paridevitaṃ
tasmā evaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatīti.
7. Yathā pi darako candaṃ gacchantaṃ anurodati
evaṃ saṃpadam ev' etaṃ yo petaṃ anusocati.
8. Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnaṃ paridevitaṃ
tasmā evaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatīti.
9. Yathā pi brahme udakumbho bhinno appaṭisaṃdhiyo
evaṃ saṃpadam' ev' etaṃ yo petam anusocati.
10. Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnaṃ paridevitaṃ
tasmā evaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatīti.

## SERISSAKAVATTHU

(*Vimānavatthu*)

Sunotha yakkassa ca vāṇijāna ca
Samāgamo yattha tadā ahosi
Yathā kathaṃ itaritarena cāpi
Subhāsitaṃ tañ ca suṇātha sabbe 1
Yo so ahu rājā Pāyāsi nāma
Bhummānaṃ sahavyagato yasassī

So modamāno va sake vimāne
Amānuso mānuse ajjhabhāsī ti 2
Vaṅke araññe amanussaṭhāne
Kantāre appodake appabhakkhe
Suduggame vaṇṇupathassa majjhe
Vaṅkambhayā naṭṭhamanā manussā 3
Nayidha phalā mūlamayā ca santi
Upādānaṃ natthi kuto 'dha bhikkhā
Aññatra paṅsūhi ca vālukāhi ca
Tattāhi uṇhāhi ca dāruṇāhi 4
Ujjaṅgalaṃ tattam ivaṃ kapālaṃ
Anāyasaṃ paralokena tulyaṃ
Luddānam āvāsam idaṃ purāṇaṃ
Bhūmippadeso abhisattarūpo 5
Atha tumhe kena nu vaṇṇena
Kāya āsiṃsanāya imaṃ padesaṃ
Anupaviṭṭhā sahasā samecca
Lobhā bhayā atha vā sampamūḷhā ti 6
Magadhesu Aṅgesu ca satthavāhā
Āropiyamha paṇiyaṃ pahūtaṃ
Te yāmase Sindhusovīrabhūmiṃ
Dhanatthikā uddayaṃ patthayānā 7
Divā pipāsaṃ n' adhivāsayantā
Yoggānukampañ ca samekkhamānā
Etena vegena āyāma sabbe
Terattiṃ maggaṃ paṭipannā vikāle 8
Te duppayātā aparaddhamaggā
Andhākulā vippanaṭṭhā araññe
Suduggame vaṇṇupathassa majjhe
Disaṃ na jānāma pamūḷhacittā 9
Idañ ca disvāna aditṭhapubbaṃ
Vimānaseṭṭhañ ca tuvañ ca yakkha
Tatuttariṃ jīvitam āsiṅsanā
Disvā patītā sumanā udaggā ti 10
Pāraṃ samuddassa imañ ca vaṇṇuṃ
Vettācaraṃ sakupathañ ca maggaṃ
Nadiyo pana pabbatānañ ca duggā
Puthu disā gacchatha bhogahetu 11

Pakkhandiyānaṃ vijitaṃ paresaṃ
Verajjake mānuse pekkhamānā
Yaṃ vo sutaṃ athavāpi diṭṭhaṃ
Accherakaṃ taṃ vo suṇoma tātā ti 12

Ito pi accherataraṃ kumāra
Na no sutam vā athavāpi diṭṭhaṃ
Atītamānussakam eva sabbaṃ
Disvāna tappāma anomavaṇṇaṃ 13

Vehāsayaṃ pokkharaññe savanti
Pahūtamālyā bahupuṇḍarīkā
Dumā ca te niccaphalūpapannā
Atīva gandhā surabhī pavāyanti 14

Veḷuriyatthambā satam ussitāse
Silappavāḷassa ca āyatańsā
Masāragallā saha lohitaṅkā
Thambā ime jotirasā mayāse 15

Sahassatthambaṃ atulānubhāvaṃ
Tesuppari sādhum idaṃ vimānaṃ
Ratanattaraṃ kañcanavedimissaṃ
Tapanīyapaṭṭehi ca sādhu channaṃ 16

Jambonaduttattam idaṃ sumaṭṭho
Pāsādasopānaphalūpapanno
Daḷho ca vaggū ca susaṅgato ca
Atīva nijjhānakhamo manuñño 17

Ratanattarasmiṃ bahu annapānaṃ
Parivārito accharāsamgaṇena
Muraja-āḷambaraturiya-saṃghuṭṭho
Abhivandito si thutivandanāya 18

So modasi nārigaṇappabodhano
Vimāna-pāsāda-vare manorame
Acintiyo sabbaguṇūpapanno
Rājā yathā Vessavaṇo nalinyā 19

Devo nu āsi udā hosi yakkho
Udāhu devindo manussabhūto
Pucchanti taṃ vāṇijasatthavāhā
Ācikkha ko nāma tuvaṃ si yakkho ti 20

Serissako nāma ahamhi yakkho
Kantāriyo vaṇṇupathamhi gutto

Imaṃ padesaṃ abhipālayāmi
Vacanakaro Vessavaṇassa rañño ti 21
Adhiccaladdhaṃ pariṇāmajan te
Sayaṃ kataṃ udāhu devehi dinnaṃ
Pucchanti taṃ vāṇijasatthavāhā
Kathaṃ tayā laddham idam manuññaṃ 22
Nādhiccaladdhaṃ na pariṇāmajam me
Na sayaṃ kataṃ na hi devehi dinnaṃ
Sakehi kammehi apāpakehi
Puññehi me laddham idaṃ manuññaṃ 23
Kim te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
Kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
Pucchanti taṃ vāṇijasatthavāhā
Kathaṃ tayā laddham idaṃ vimānaṃ 24
Mama Pāyāsīti ahu samaññā
Rajjaṃ yadā kārayiṃ Kosalānaṃ
Natthi kuditṭhi kadariyo pāpadhammo
Ucchedavādī ca tadā ahosiṃ 25
Samaṇo ca kho āsi Kumārakassapo
Bahussuto cittakathī uḷāro
So me tadā dhammakathaṃ akāsi
Diṭṭhivisūkāni vinodayi me 26
Tāhaṃ tassa dhammakathaṃ suṇitvā
Upāsakattaṃ paṭivedayissaṃ
Pāṇātipātā virato ahosiṃ
Loke adinnaṃ parivajjayissaṃ
Amajjapo no ca musā abhāṇiṃ
Sakena dārena ca homi tuṭṭho 27
Taṃ me vataṃ taṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
Tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
Teheva kammehi apāpakehi
Puññehi me laddham idaṃ vimānaṃ 28
Saccaṃ kirāhaṃsu narā sapaññā
Anaññathā vacanaṃ paṇḍitānam
Yahiṃ yahiṃ gacchati puññakammo
Tahiṃ tahiṃ modati kāmakāmi 29
Yahiṃ yahiṃ sokapariddavo ca
Vadho ca bandho ca parikkileso

Tahiṃ tahiṃ gacchati pāpakammo
Na muccati duggatiyā kadāci 30
Sammūḷharūpo va jano ahosi
Asmiṃ muhutte kalalīkato ca
Janassimassa tuyhañ ca kumāra
Appaccayo kena nu kho ahosi 31
Ime pi sirisapavanā ca tātā
Dibbā ca gandhā surabhī pavanti
Te sampavāyanti idaṃ vimānaṃ
Divā ca ratto ca tamaṃ nihantā 32
Imesañ ca kho vassasataccayena
Sipāṭikā phalanti ekamekā
Mānussakaṃ vassasataṃ atītaṃ
Yadagge kāyamhi idhūpapanno 33
Dibbānahaṃ vassasatāni pañca
Asmiṃ vimānamhi ṭhatvāna tātā
Āyukkhayā puññakkhayā cavissaṃ
Teneva sokena pamucchitosmi 34
Kathaṃ nu soceyya tathāvidho so
Laddhā vimānaṃ atulaṃ cirāya
Ye cāpi kho ittaram upapanno
Te nūna soceyya parittapuññā ti 35
Anucchaviṃ ovadiyañ ca me taṃ
Yaṃ maṃ tumhe peyyavācaṃ vadetha
Tumheva kho tāta mayānugguttā
Yen' icchakaṃ tena paletha sotthin ti 36
Gantvā mayaṃ Sindhusovīrabhūmiṃ
Dhanatthikā uddayapatthayānā
Yathā payogā paripuṇṇacāgā
Kāhāma Serissa mahaṃ uḷāran ti 37
Mā heva Serissa mahaṃ akattha
Sabbañ ca vo bhavissati yaṃ vadetha
Pāpāni kammāni vivajjayātha
Dhammānuyogañ ca adhiṭṭhahāthāti 38
Upāsako atthi imamhi saṃghe
Bahussuto sīlavatūpapanno
Saddho ca cāgī ca supesalo ca
Vicakkhaṇo santusito mutīmā 39

Saññānamāno na musā bhaṇeyya
Parūpaghātāya na cetayeyya
Vebhūtikaṃ pesuṇaṃ no kareyya
Saṇhañ ca vācaṃ sakhilaṃ bhaṇeyya 40
Sagāravo sappatisso vinīto
Apāpako adhisīle visuddho
So mātaraṃ pitarañ cāpi jantu
Dhammena poseti ariyavutti 41
Maññe so mātāpitunaṃ hi kāraṇā
Bhogāni pariyesati na attahetu
Mātāpitunañ ca yo accayena
Nekkhammapoṇo carissati brahmacariyaṃ 42
Ujū avaṅko asaṭho amāyo
Na lesakappena ca vohareyya
So tādiso sukatakammakārī
Dhamme ṭhito kinti labhetha dukkhaṃ 43
Taṃ kāruṇā pātukatomhi attanā
Tasmā ca maṃ passatha vāṇijā se
Aññatra te na hi bhasmī bhavetha
Andhākulā vippanaṭṭhā araññe
Taṃ khippamānena lahuṃ parena
Sukho have sappurisena saṅgamo ti 44
Kinnāma so kiñ ca karoti kammaṃ
Kiṃ nāmadheyyaṃ kiṃ pana tassa gottaṃ
Mayam pi naṃ datthukāmamha yakkha
Yassānukampāya idhāgato si
Lābhā hi tassa yassa tuvaṃ pi hesīti 45
Yo kappako Sambhavanāmadheyyo
Upāsako kocchabhaṇḍūpajīvī
Jānātha naṃ tumhākaṃ pesasi yo so
Mā ca kho naṃ hiḷittha supesalo so ti 46
Jānāmase yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi yakkha
Na kho taṃ jānāma sa ediso ti
Mayam pi naṃ pūjayissāma yakkha
Sutvāna tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ uḷāran ti 47
Ye kec' imasmiṃ sabbe manussā
Dahārā mahantā atha vāpi majjhimā
Sabbeva te ālambantu vimānaṃ
Passantu puññāna phalaṃ kadariyā ti 48

Te tattha sabbeva aham pureti
tam kappakaṃ tattha purakkhitvā
Sabbe va te ālambiṃsu vimānaṃ
Masakkasāraṃ viya Vāsavassa 49
Te tattha sabbeva ahaṃ pureti
Upāsakattam paṭivedayitvā
Pāṇātipātā viratā ahesuṃ
Loke adinnam parivajjayiṃsu
Amajjapā no ca musā bhaṇiṃsu
Sakena dārena ahesuṃ tuṭṭhā 50
Te tattha sabbeva aham pureti
Upāsakattaṃ paṭivedayitvā
Pakkāmi satthe anumodamāno
Yakkhiddhiyā anumato punappunaṃ 51
Gantvāna te Sindhusovīrabhūmiṃ
Dhanatthikā uddaya patthayānā
Yathā payogā paripuṇṇalābhā
Paccāgamuṃ Pāṭaliputtam akkhataṃ 52
Gantvāna te sagharaṃ sotthivanto
Puttehi dārehi samaṅgibhūtā
Ānandacittā sumanā patītā
Akaṃsu Serissa mahaṃ uḷāraṃ
Serissakaṃ pariveṇaṃ māpayiṃsu 53
Etādisā sappurisāna sevanā
Mahiddhiyā dhammaguṇāna sevanā
Ekassa atthāya upāsakassa
Sabbeva sattā sukhitā ahesun ti 54

Serissaka-vimānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## SUMEDHĀ

(*Therīgāthā*)

Mantāvatiyā nagare rañño Koñcassa aggamahesiyā |
dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsanakarehi. ‖
sīlavatī cittakathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinītā |
mātāpitaro upagamma bhaṇati ubhayo nisāmetha. ‖
nibbānābhiratā ahaṃ asassataṃ bhavagataṃ yadi pi dibbaṃ |
kim aṅga pana tucchā kāmā appassādā bahuvighātā. ‖

kāmā kaṭūkā āsīvisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā |
te dīgharattaṃ niraye samappitā haññante dukkhitā ‖
socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino |
sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā ‖
bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā |
desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. ‖
saccāni amma buddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajānantā |
ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti devesu upapattiṃ. ‖
devesu pi upapatti asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi |
na ca santasanti bālā punappunaṃ jāyitabbassa. ‖
cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti |
na ca vinipātagatānaṃ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. ‖
anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajituṃ dasabalassa pāvacane |
appossukkā ghaṭissaṃ jātimaraṇappahānāya. ‖
kiṃ bhavagatena abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena |
bhavataṇhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. ‖
buddhānaṃ uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho |
sīlāni brahmacariyaṃ yāvajīvaṃ na dūseyyaṃ. ‖
evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitaro na tāva āhāraṃ |
āhariya gahaṭṭhā maraṇavasaṃ gatā 'va hessāmi. ‖
mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto |
ghaṭenti saññapetuṃ pāsādatale chamā patitaṃ. ‖
uṭṭhehi puttaka kiṃ socitena dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi |
rājā Anikaratto abhirūpo tassa tvaṃ dinnā. ‖
aggamahesī bhavissasi Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā |
sīlāni brahmacariyaṃ pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. ‖
rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ hotu te putta. ‖
atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni bhavagataṃ asāraṃ |
pabbajjā vā hohiti maraṇaṃ vā tena c' eva vāreyyaṃ. ‖
kim iva pūtikāyam asuciṃ savanagandhaṃ bhayānakaṃ |
kuṇapaṃ abhisaṃviseyyaṃ gattaṃ sakipaggharitaṃ asucipuṇṇam. ‖
kim iva t' āhaṃ jānantī vikūlakaṃ maṃsasoṇitapalittaṃ |
kimikulālayaṃ sakuṇabhattaṃ kaḷevaraṃ kissa diyyatī ti. ‖
nibbuyhati susānaṃ aciraṃ kāyo apetaviññāṇo |
chuṭṭho kaliṅgaraṃ viya jigucchamānehi ñātīhi. ‖
chaḍḍūna naṃ susāne parabhattaṃ nhāyanti jigucchantā |
niyakā mātāpitaro kiṃ pana sādhāraṇā janatā. ‖

ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinahārusaṃghāte |
kheḷassumucchāssavaparipuṇṇe pūtikāyamhi. ‖
yo naṃ vinibbhujitvā abbhantaram assa bāhiraṃ kayirā |
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi mātā jigucchcheyya. ‖
khandhadhātuāyatanaṃ saṅkhataṃ jātimūlakaṃ |
dukkhaṃ yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti vāreyyaṃ kissa iccheyyaṃ. ‖
divase divase tī sattisatāni navanavā pateyyuṃ kāyamhi |
vassasataṃ pi ca ghāto seyyo dukkhassa c' eva khayo. ‖
ajjhupagacche ghātaṃ yo viññū evaṃ satthuno vacanaṃ |
dīgho tesaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ haññamānānaṃ. ‖
devesu manussesu ca tiracchānayoniyā asurakāye |
petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā diyante ghātā. ‖
nirayesu bahū vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa |
devesu pi attāṇaṃ nibbānasukhā paraṃ n'atthi. ‖
pattā te nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacane |
appossukkā ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahānāya. ‖
ajj'eva tāta abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kiṃ asārehi |
nibbiṇṇā me kāmā vantasamā tālāvatthukatā. ‖
sā c'evaṃ bhaṇati pitaraṃ Anikaratto ca yassa dinnā |
upayāsi pītaruṇāvuto vāreyyaṃ upaṭṭhite kāle. ‖
atha asitanicitamuduke kese khaggena chindiya |
Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. ‖
sā ca tahiṃ samāpannā Anikaratto ca āgato nagaraṃ |
pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaññā su bhāveti. ‖
sā ca manasikaroti Anikaratto ca āruhi turitaṃ |
maṇikanakabhūsitaṅgo katañjali yācati Sumedhaṃ. ‖
rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. ‖
nissaṭṭhaṃ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu dehi dānāni |
mā dummanā ahosi mātāpitaro te dukkhitā ‖
tan taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anatthikā vigatamohā |
mā kāme abhinandi kāmesv ādīnavaṃ passa. ‖
cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi kāmabhoginaṃ aggo |
atitto kālaṅkato na c'assa paripūritā icchā. ‖
satta ratanāni vasseyya vuṭṭhimā dasadisā samantena |
na c'atthi titti kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. ‖
asisūlūpamā kāmā kāmā sappasiropamā |
ukkopamā anudahanti aṭṭhikaṅkālasannibhā. ‖

aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā |
ayoguḷo va santatto aghamūlā dukkhapphalā. ‖
rikkhapphalūpamā kāmā maṃsapesūpamā dukhā |
supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpamā. ‖
sattisūlūpamā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ |
aṅgārakāsusadisā aghamūlaṃ bhayaṃ vadho. ‖
evaṃ bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā |
gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. ‖
kiṃ mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi ḍayhamānamhi |
anubandhe jarāmaraṇe tassa ghātāya ghaṭitabbam. ‖
dvāraṃ apāpuṇitvāna 'yaṃ mātāpitaro Anikarattañ ca |
disvāna chamaṃ nisinne rodante idam avoca. ‖
dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodataṃ |
anamatagge pitu maraṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. ‖
assu thaññaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha |
sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sarāhi aṭṭhīnañ ca sannicayaṃ. ‖
sara caturo 'dadhī upanīte assuthaññarudhiramhi |
sara ekakappaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipulena samaṃ. ‖
anamatagge saṃsarato mahiṃ Jambudīpaṃ upanītaṃ |
kolaṭṭhimattaguḷikā mātāpitusv eva na ppahonti. ‖
sara tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ sākhāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamataggato |
pitusu caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pitupitusv eva na ppahonti. ‖
sara kāṇakacchapaṃ pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchiddaṃ |
siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ manussalābhamhi opammaṃ. ‖
sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassa kāyakalino asārassa |
khandhe passa anicce sarāhi niraye bahuvighāte. ‖
sara kaṭasiṃ vaḍḍhente punappunaṃ tāsu tāsu jātisu |
sara kumbhilabhayāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. ‖
amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava pañcakaṭukena pītena |
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena ‖
amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi ye pariḷāhā |
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā ‖
asapattamhi samāne kin tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā |
rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādhāraṇā kāmā bahusapattā ‖
mokkhamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi yesu vadhabandho |
kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā dukkhāni anubhonti. ‖
ādīpitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muñcantaṃ |
ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcanti. ‖

mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi sukhaṃ |
mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ giḷitvā pacchā vihaññasi. ‖
kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu tāva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho |
khāhinti khu taṃ kāmā chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. ‖
aparimitañ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni |
anubhohisi kāmesu yutto paṭinissaja addhuve kāme. ‖
ajaramhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi ye sujarā |
maraṇabyādhigahitā sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. ‖
idam ajaram idam amaraṃ idam ajarāmaraṇapadam asokaṃ |
asapattam asambādhaṃ akhalitam abhayaṃ nirupatāpaṃ ‖
adhigatam idaṃ bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhanīyam idaṃ |
yo yoniso payuñjati na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena ‖
evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratiṃ alabhamānā |
anunentī Anikarattaṃ kese 'va chamaṃ chupi Sumedhā. ‖
uṭṭhāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci tassā pitaraṃ so |
vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajituṃ vimokkhasaccadassā. ‖
vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayabhītā |
cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya ‖
acchariyam abbhutan taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya |
pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā byākari pacchime kāle. ‖
bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmamhi navanivesamhi |
sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimhā. ‖
dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ dasasatakkhattuṃ satāni ca satakkhattuṃ |
devesu upapajjimhā ko pana vādo manussesu. ‖
devesu mahiddhikā ahumhā manussakamhi ko pana vādo |
sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanaṃ ahaṃ āsiṃ. ‖
so hetu so pabhavo taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti |
taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nibbānaṃ ‖
evaṃ kathenti ye saddhanti vacanaṃ anomapaññassa |
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjantī ti. ‖

## VESSANTARAJĀTAKA

(*Gāthās*)

1. Phusati varaṇṇābhe varassu dasadhā vare
pathavyā cārupubbaṅgi yaṃ tuyhaṃ manaso piyan ti.
2. Devarāja namo ty-atthu, kim pāpaṃ pakataṃ mayā,
rammā cāvesi maṃ ṭhānā vāto va dharaṇiruhan ti.

3. Na c' eva te kataṃ pāpaṃ, na ca me tvaṃ asi appiyā,
puññañ ca te parikkhīnaṃ yena t' evaṃ vadām' ahaṃ.
4. Santike maraṇaṃ tuyhaṃ, vinābhāvo bhavissati,
patigaṇhāhi me ete vare dasa pavecchato ti.
5. Varañ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānam issara
Sivirājassa bhaddan te tattha assaṃ nivesane.
6. Nīlanettā nīlabhamu nīlakkhī ca yathā migī
Phusatī nāma nāmena tattha p' assaṃ Purindada.
7. Puttaṃ labhetha varadaṃ yācayogaṃ amaccharaṃ
pūjitaṃ patirājehi kittimantaṃ yasassinaṃ.
8. Gabbham me dhārayantiyā majjhimaṅgaṃ anunnataṃ
kucchi anunnato assa cāpaṃ va likhitaṃ samaṃ.
9. Thanā me na-ppapateyyuṃ, palitā nassantu' Vāsava,
kāye rāgo na lippetha, vajjhañ cāpi pamocaye.
10. Mayūrakoñcābhirude nārīvaragaṇāyute
khujjatecalākkhakākiṇṇe sūdamāghatavaṇṇite
11. Citraggalerughusite surāmaṃsappabodhane
Sivirājassa bhaddan te tattha assaṃ mahesiyā ti.
12. Ye te dasa varā dinnā mayā sabbaṅgasobhane
Sivirājassa vijite sabbe te lacchasī vare.
13. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā devarājā Sujampati
Phusatiyā varaṃ datvā anumodittha Vāsavo ti.
14. Tato cutā sā Phusatī khattiye upapajjatha,
Jetuttaramhi nagare Sañjayena samāgamīti.
15. Dasamāse dhārayitvāna karonti puraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
vessānaṃ vīthiyā majjhe janesi Phusatī maman ti.
16. Na mayhaṃ mattikaṃ nāmaṃ, na pi pettikasambhavaṃ,
jāto 'mhi vessavīthiyaṃ, tasmā Vessantaro ahun ti.
17. Yadāham dārako homi jātiyā aṭṭhavassiko
tadā nisajja pāsāde dānaṃ dātuṃ vicintayiṃ:
18. Hadayaṃ dadeyyaṃ cakkhum pi maṃsam pi rudhiram pi ca
dadeyyaṃ kāyaṃ sāvetvā yadi koci yācaye mamaṃ.
19. Sabhāvaṃ cintayantassa akampitam asaṇṭhitaṃ
akampi tattha paṭhavī Sineru-vanavaṭaṃsakā ti.
20. Parūḷhakacchanakhalomā paṃkadantā rajassirā
paggayha dakkhiṇabāhuṃ kiṃ maṃ yācanti brāhmaṇā ti.
21. Ratanaṃ deva yācāma Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhana,
dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ Īsādantam urūḷhavan ti.

22. Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācanti brāhmaṇā
pabhinnaṃ kuñjaraṃ dantiṃ opavuyhaṃ gajuttamaṃ,
23. Hatthikkhandhato oruyha rājā cāgādhimānaso
brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dānaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano ti.
24. Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ
hatthināge padinnamhi medinī samakampatha.
25. Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ
hatthināge padinnamhi khubbhittha nagaran tadā.
26. Samākulaṃ puraṃ āsi ghoso ca vipulo mahā
hatthināge padinnamhi Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane ti.
27. Ath' ettha vattati saddo tumulo bheravo mahā
hatthināge padinnamhi medinī samakampatha.
28. Ath' ettha vattati saddo tumulo bheravo mahā
hatthināge padinnamhi khubbhittha nagaran tadā.
29. Ath' ettha vattati saddo tumulo bheravo mahā
hatthināge padinnamhi Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane ti.
30. Uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā
hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā
31. Kevalo cāpi nigamo Sivayo cāpi samāgatā
disvā nāgaṃ niyyamānaṃ te raññho paṭivedayuṃ:
32. Vidhamaṃ deva te raṭṭhaṃ putto Vessantaro tava
kathan no hatthinaṃ dajjā nāgaṃ raṭṭhassa pūjitaṃ.
33. Kathan no kunjaraṃ dajjā īsādantaṃ urūḷhavaṃ
khettaññuṃ sabbayuddhānaṃ sabbasetam gajuttamaṃ.
34. Paṇḍukambalasañchannaṃ pabhinnaṃ sattumaddanaṃ
dantiṃ savāḷavījaniṃ setaṃ Kelāsa-sādisaṃ
35. Sasetacchattaṃ saupatheyyaṃ sāthabbaṇaṃ sahatthipaṃ
aggayānaṃ rājavāhiṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanan ti.
36. Annapānañ ca yo dajjā vatthasenāsanāni ca
etaṃ kho dānapatirūpaṃ etaṃ kho brāhmaṇārahaṃ
37. Ayaṃ te vaṃsarājā no Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhana,
kathaṃ Vessantaro putto gajaṃ bhājeti Sañjaya.
38. Sace tvaṃ na karissasi Sivīnaṃ vacanaṃ idaṃ
maññe taṃ saha puttena Sivī hatthe karissare ti.
39. Kāmaṃ janapado māsi, raṭṭhañ cāpi vinassatu,
nāhaṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā rājaputtaṃ adūsakaṃ
pabbājeyyaṃ sakā raṭṭhā, putto hi mama oraso.

BCU 2039

40. Kāmaṃ janapado māsi, raṭṭhañ cāpi vinassatu,
nāhaṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā rājaputtaṃ adūsakaṃ
pabbājeyyaṃ sakā raṭṭhā, putto hi mama atrajo.
41. Na cāhaṃ tassa dubbheyyaṃ, ariyasīlavato hi so,
asiloko pi me assa, pāpañ ca pasave bahuṃ,
kathaṃ Vessantaraṃ puttaṃ satthena ghātayāmase ti.
42. Mā naṃ daṇḍena satthena, na hi so bandhanāraho,
pabbājehi ca naṃ raṭṭhā, Vaṃke vasatu pabbate ti.
43. Eso ce Sivīnaṃ chando chandaṃ na panudāmase,
imaṃ so vasatu rattiṃ kāme ca paribhuñjatu.
44. Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass' uggamanam pati
samaggā Sivayo hutvā raṭṭhā pabbājayantu tan ti.
45. Uṭṭhehi katte, taramāno gantvā Vessantaram vada:
Sivayo deva te kuddhā negamā ca samāgatā
46. Uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā
hatthārūhā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā
kevalo cāpi nigamo Sivayo cāpi samāgatā,
47. Asmā ratyā vivasane suriyass' uggamanam pati
samaggā Sivayo hutvā raṭṭhā pabbājayanti taṃ.
48. Sa kattā taramāno va Sivirājena pesito
āmuttahatthābharaṇo suvattho candanabhūsito
49. Sīsaṃ nahāto udake so āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalo
upāgami puraṃ rammaṃ Vessantaranivesanaṃ.
50. Tatth' addasa kumāraṃ so ramamānaṃ sake pure
parikiṇṇaṃ amaccehi tidasānaṃ va Vāsavaṃ.
51. So tattha gantvā taramāno kattā Vessantaraṃ bravi:
dukkhan te vedayissāmi, mā me kujjhi rathesabha.
52. Vanditvā rodamāno so kattā rājānaṃ abravi:
bhattā me si mahārāja sabbakāmarasāharo,
dukkhan te vedayissāmi, tattha assāsayantu maṃ.
53. Sivayo deva te kuddhā negamā ca samāgatā
uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā
54. Hatthārūhā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā
kevalo cāpi nigamo Sivayo cāpi samāgatā,
55. Asmā ratyā vivasane suriyass' uggamanam pati
samaggā Sivayo hutvā raṭṭhā pabbājayanti tan ti.
56. Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā, nāhaṃ passāmi dukkaṭaṃ,
taṃ me katte viyācikkha kasmā pabbājayanti man ti.

126054

57. Uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā
hatthārūhā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā
nāgadānena khīyanti, tasmā pabbājayanti tan ti.
58. Hadayaṃ cakkhuṃ p' ahaṃ dajjaṃ,
kim me bāhirakaṃ dhanaṃ:
hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā veḷuriyā maṇi.
59. Adakkhiṇaṃ vāp' ahaṃ bāhuṃ disvā yācakamāgate
dadeyyaṃ na vikampeyyaṃ, dāne me ramatī mano.
60. Kāmaṃ maṃ Sivayo sabbe pabbājentu hanantu vā,
n' eva dānā viramissaṃ, kāmaṃ chindantu sattadhā ti.
61. Evaṃ taṃ Sivayo āhu negamā ca samāgatā:
Kontimārāya tīrena girim Āraññaraṃ pati
yena pabbājitā yanti tena gacchatu subbato ti.
62. So 'haṃ tena gamissāmi yena gacchanti dūsakā,
rattiṃdivaṃ me khamatha yāva dānaṃ dadām' ahan ti.
63. Āmantayittha rājā naṃ Maddiṃ sabbaṅgasobhanaṃ
yan te kiñci mayā dinnam dhanam dhaññañ ca vijjati
64. Hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā veḷuriyā bahū
sabban taṃ nidaheyyāsi yañ ca te pettikaṃ dhanan ti.
65. Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:
kuhiṃ deva nidaheyyāmi tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti.
66. Sīlavantesu dajjāsi dānaṃ Maddi yathārahaṃ,
na hi dānā paraṃ atthi patiṭṭhā sabbapāṇinan ti.
67. Puttesu Maddi dayyāsi sassuyā sasuramhi ca,
yo ca taṃbhattā maññeyya sakkaccaṃ tam upaṭṭhahe.
68. No ce taṃbhattā maññeyya mayā vippavasena te
aññaṃ bhattāraṃ pariyesa, mā kisittha mayā vinā ti.
69. Ahaṃ hi vanaṃ gacchāmi ghoraṃ vālamigāyutaṃ,
saṃsayo jīvitaṃ mayhaṃ ekakassa brahāvane ti.
70. Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:
abhumme kathaṃ bhaṇasi, pāpakaṃ vata bhāsasi.
71. N' esa dhammo mahārāja yaṃ tvaṃ gaccheyya ekako,
aham pi tena gacchāmi yena gacchasi khattiya.
72. Maraṇaṃ vā tayā saddhiṃ jīvitaṃ vā tayā vinā,
tad eva maraṇaṃ seyyo yañ ce jīve tayā vinā.
73. Aggiṃ nijjālayitvāna ekajālasamāhitaṃ,
tattha me maraṇaṃ seyyo yañ ce jīve tayā vinā.
74. Yathā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ dantiṃ anveti hatthinī
jessantaṃ giriduggesu samesu visamesu ca

75. Evan taṃ anugacchāmi putte ādāya pacchato,
subharā te gamissāmi, na te hessāmi dubbharā ti.
76. Ime kumāre passanto mañjuke piyabhāṇino
āsīne vanagumbasmiṃ na rajjassa sarissasi.
77. Ime kumāre passanto mañjuke piyabhāṇine
kilante vanagumbasmiṃ na rajassa sarissasi.
78. Ime kumāre passanto mañjuke piyabhāṇine
assame ramaṇīyamhi na rajjassa sarissasi.
79. Ime kumāre passanto mañjuke piyabhāṇine
kilante assame ramme na rajjassa sarissasi.
80. Ime kumāre passanto mālādhārī alaṁkate
assame ramaṇīyamhi na rajjassa sarissasi.
81. Ime kumāre passanto mālādhārī alaṁkate
kilante assame ramme na rajjassa sarissasi.
82. Yadā dakkhisi naccante kumāre mālādhārine
assame ramaṇīyamhi na rajjassa sarissasi.
83. Yadā dakkhisi naccante kumāre mālādhārine
kilante assame ramme na rajjassa sarissasi,
84. Yadā dakkhisi mātaṅgaṃ kuñjaraṃ saṭṭhihāyanaṃ
ekaṃ araññe vicarantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi.
85. Yadā dakkhisi mātaṅgaṃ kuñjaram saṭṭhihāyanaṃ
sāyaṃ pāto vicarantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi.
86. Yadā kaṇerusaṃghassa yūthassa purato vajaṃ
koñcaṃ kāhiti mātaṅgo kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano
tassa taṃ nadato sutvā na rajjassa sarissasi.
87. Dubhato vanavikāse yadā dakkhisi kāmadaṃ
vane vālamigākiṇṇe na rajjassa sarissasi.
88. Migaṃ disvāna sāyaṇhaṃ pañcamālinaṃ āgataṃ
kimpurise ca naccante na rajjassa sarissasi.
89. Yadā sossasi nigghosaṃ sandamānāya sindhuyā
gītaṃ kimpurisānañ ca na rajjassa sarissasi.
90. Yadā sossasi nigghosaṃ girigabbharacārino
vassamānassa lūkassa na rajjassa sarissasi.
91. Yadā sīhassa vyagghassa khaggassa gavayassa ca
vane sossasi vāḷānaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi.
92. Yadā morīhi parikiṇṇaṃ barihinaṃ matthakāsinaṃ
moraṃ dakkhisi naccantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi.
93. Yadā morīhi parikiṇṇaṃ aṇḍajaṃ citrapekkhunaṃ
moraṃ dakkhisi naccantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi.

94. Yadā morīhi parikiṇṇaṃ nīlagīvaṃ sikhaṇḍinaṃ
moraṃ dakkhisi naccantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi.
95. Yadā dakkhisi hemante pupphite dharaṇīruhe
surabhisampavāyante na rajjassa sarissasi.
96. Yadā hemantike māse haritaṃ dakkhisi mediniṃ
indagopakasañchannaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi.
97. Yadā dakkhisi hemante pupphite dharaṇīruhe
kuṭajaṃ bimbajālañ ca pupphitaṃ lomapadmakaṃ
surabhisampavāyante na rajjassa sarissasi.
98. Yadā hemantike māse vanaṃ dakkhisi pupphitaṃ
opupphāni ca padmānī na rajjassa sarissasīti.
99. Tesaṃ lālappitaṃ sutvā puttassa suṇisāya ca
karuṇaṃ paridevesi rājaputtī yasassinī:
100. Seyyo visaṃ me khāyitaṃ papātā papateyy ahaṃ
[rajjuyā bajjha miyyāhaṃ], kasmā Vessantaraṃ puttaṃ
pabbājenti adūsakaṃ.
101. Ajjhāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ yācayogaṃ amaccariṃ
pūjitaṃ patirājehi kittimantaṃ yasassinaṃ
kasmā Vessantaraṃ puttaṃ pabbājenti adūsakaṃ.
102. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantuṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyikaṃ
kasmā Vessantaraṃ puttaṃ pabbājenti adūsakaṃ
103. Raññho hitaṃ devīhitaṃ ñātīnaṃ sakhinaṃ hitaṃ
[hitaṃ sabbassa raṭṭhassa], kasmā Vessantaraputtaṃ
pabbājenti adūsakanti.
104. Madhūni va palātāni ambā ca patitā chamā
evaṃ hessati te raṭṭhaṃ, pabbājenti adūsakaṃ.
105. Haṃso nikhīṇapatto va pallalasmiṃ anūdake
apaviddho amaccehi eko rāja vihīyasi.
106. Taṃ taṃ brūmi mahārāja attho te mā upaccagā,
mā naṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā pabbājesi adūsakan ti.
107. Dhammass' apacitiṃ kummi Sivīnaṃ vinayaṃ dhajaṃ
pabbājemi sakaṃ puttaṃ, pāṇā piyataro hi me ti.
108. Yassa pubbe dhajaggāni kaṇikārā va pupphitā
yāyantaṃ anuyāyanti sv-ājj eko va gamissati.
109. Yassa pubbe dhajaggāni kaṇikāravanāni va
yāyantaṃ anuyāyanti sv-ājj eko va gamissati.
110. Yassa pubbe anīkāni kaṇikārā va pupphitā
yāyantaṃ anuyāyanti sv-ājj' eko va gamissati.

111. Yassa pubbe anīkāni kaṇikāravanāni va
yāyantaṃ anuyāyanti sv-ājj' eko va gamissati.
112. Indagopakavaṇṇābhā Gandhārā paṇḍukambalā
yāyantaṃ anuyāyanti, sv-ājj' eko va gamissati.
113. Yo pubbe hatthinā yāti sivikāya rathena ca
sv-ājja Vessantaro rājā kathaṃ gacchati pattiko.
114. Kathaṃ candanalittaṅgo naccagītappabodhano
kharājinaṃ pharasuñ ca khārikājaṃ va hāhiti
115. Kasmā nābhiharīyanti kāsāvā ajināni vā,
pavisantaṃ brahāraññaṃ kasmā cīraṃ na bajjhare.
116. Kathan nu cīraṃ dhārenti rājapabbajitā janā,
kathaṃ kusamayaṃ cīraṃ Maddī paridahessati.
117. Kāsiyāni ca dhāretvā khomakodumbarāni ca
kusacīrāni dhārentī kathaṃ Maddi karissati.
118. Vayhāhi pariyāyitvā sivikāya rathena ca
sā kath' ajja anuccaṅgī pathaṃ gacchati pattikā.
119. Yassā mudutalā hatthā caraṇā ca sukhe ṭhitā
sā kath' ajja anuccaṅgī vanaṃ gacchati bhīrukā.
120. Yassā mudutalā pādā caraṇā ca sukhe ṭhitā
pādukāhi suvaṇṇāhi pīḷamānā va gacchati
sā kath' ajja anuccaṅgī pathaṃ gacchati pattikā.
121. Yāssu itthisahassassa purato gacchati mālinī
sā kath' ajja anuccaṅgī vanaṃ gacchati ekikā.
122. Yāssu sivāya sutvāna muhuṃ uttasate pure
sā kath' ajja anuccaṅgī vanaṃ gacchati bhīrukā.
123. Yāssu Indassa gottassa ulūkassa pavassato
sutvāna nadato bhītā Vāruṇīva pavedhati
sā kath' ajja anuccaṅgī vanaṃ gacchati bhīrukā.
124. Sakuṇī hataputtā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ
ciraṃ dukkhena jhāyissaṃ suññaṃ āgam imaṃ puraṃ.
125. Sakuṇī hataputtā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ
kisā paṇḍu bhavissāmi piye putte apassatī.
126. Sakuṇī hataputtā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ
tena tena padhāvissaṃ piye putte apassatī.
127. Kurarī hatachāpā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ
ciraṃ dukkhena jhāyissaṃ suññaṃ āgam imaṃ puraṃ.
128. Kurarī hatachāpā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ
kisā paṇḍu bhavissāmi piye putte apassatī.

129. Kurarī hatachāpā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ
tena tena padhāvissaṃ piye putte apassatī.
130. Sā nūna cakkavākīva pallalasmiṃ anūdake
ciraṃ dukkhena jhāyissaṃ suññaṃ āgam imaṃ puraṃ.
131. Sā nūna cakkavākīva pallalasmiṃ anūdake
kisā paṇḍu bhavissāmi piye putte apassatī.
132. Sā nūna cakkavākīva pallalasmiṃ anūdake
tena tena padhāvissaṃ piye putte apassatī.
133. Evaṃ ce me vilapantiyā rājaputtaṃ adūsakaṃ
pabbājesi vanaṃ raṭṭhā maññe hessāmi jīvitan ti.
134. Tassā lālappitaṃ sutvā sabbā antepure bahu
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ Sivikaññā samāgatā.
135. Sālā va sampamathitā mālutena pamadditā
senti puttā ca dārā ca Vessantaranivesane.
136. Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass' uggamanam pati
atha Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ dātuṃ upāgami
137. Vatthāni vatthakāmānaṃ soṇḍānaṃ detha vāruṇiṃ
bhojanaṃ bhojanatthinaṃ sammā detha pavecchatha.
138. Mā ca kañci vanibbake heṭṭhāyittha idhāgate,
tappetha annapānena, gacchantu patipūjitā.
139. Te su mattā kilantā ca sampatanti vanibbakā
nikkhamante mahārāje Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaddhane.
140. Acchecchuṃ vata bho rukkhaṃ nānāphaladharaṃ dumaṃ
yathā Vessantaraṃ raṭṭhā pabbājenti adūsakaṃ.
141. Acchecchuṃ vata bho rukkhaṃ sabbakāmadadaṃ dumaṃ
yathā Vessantaraṃ raṭṭhā pabbājenti adūsakaṃ.
142. Acchecchuṃ vata bho rukkhaṃ sabbakāmarasāharaṃ
yathā Vessantaraṃ raṭṭhā pabhājenti adūsakaṃ
143. Ye vuddhā ye ca daharā ye ca majjhimaporisā
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ nikkhamante mahārāje
Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane.
144. Atiyakkhā vassavarā itthāgārañ ca rājino
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ nikkhamante mahārāje
Sivīnam raṭṭhavaḍḍhane.
145. Thiyo pi tattha pakkanduṃ yā tamhi nagare ahu
nikkhamante mahārāje Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane.
146. Ye brāhmaṇā ye ca samaṇā aññe cāpi vanibbakā
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ adhammo kira bho iti.

147. Yathā Vessantaro rājā yajamāno sake pure
Sivīnaṃ vacanatthena samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati.
148. Satta hatthisate datvā sabbālaṃkārabhūsite
suvaṇṇakacche mātaṅge hemakappanavāsase
149. Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi tomaraṃkusapāṇihi
esa Vessantaro rājā samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati.
150. Satta assasate datvā sabbālaṃkārabhūsite
ajānīye ca jātiyā sindhave sīghavāhine
151. Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi illiyācāpadhārihi
esa Vessantaro rājā samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati.
152. Satta rathasate datvā sannaddhe ussitaddhaje
dīpe atho pi veyyagghe sabbālaṃkārabhūsite.
153. Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihi esa, etc.
154. Satta itthisate datvā ekamekā rathe ṭhitā
sannaddhā nikkharajjūhi suvaṇṇena alaṃkatā
155. Pītālaṃkārā pītavasanā pītābharaṇabhūsitā
aḷārapamukhā hasulā susaññā tanumajjhimā
esa Vessantaro rājā samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati.
156. Satta dhenusate datvā sabbā kaṃsupadhāraṇā esa, etc.
157. Satta dāsisate datvā satta dāsasatāni ca esa, etc.
158. Hatthiassarathe datvā nāriyo ca alaṃkatā esa, etc.
159. Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ
mahādāne padinnamhi medinī samakampatha.
160. Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ
yaṃ pañjalikato rājā samhā raṭṭhā nirajjatīti.
161. Āmantayittha rājānaṃ Sañjayaṃ dhamminaṃ varaṃ:
avaruddhasi maṃ deva, Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ.
162. Ye hi keci mahārāja bhūtā ye ca bhavissare
atittā yeva kāmehi gacchanti Yamasādanaṃ
163. So 'haṃ sake abhisasiṃ yajamāno sake pure,
Sivīnaṃ vacanatthena samhā raṭṭhā nirajj' ahaṃ
164. Aghaṃ taṃ paṭisevissaṃ vane [vālamigākiṇṇe khagga]
dīpinisevite ahaṃ puññāni karomi,
tumhe paṃkamhi sīdathā 'ti.
165. Anujānāhi maṃ amma, pabbajjā mama ruccati,
so 'haṃ sake abhisasiṃ yajamāno sake pure,
Sivīnaṃ vacanatthena samhā raṭṭhā nirajj' ahaṃ.
166. Aghaṃ taṃ patisevissaṃ
vane [valamigākiṇṇe khagga] dīpinisevite,

aham puññāni karomi,
tumhe paṃkamhi sīdathā 'ti.
Taṃ sutvā Phusatī āha:

167. Anujānāmi taṃ putta, pabbajjā te samijjhatu,
ayañ ca Maddī kalyāṇī susaññā tanumajjhimā
acchataṃ saha puttehi, kiṃ araññe karissatīti.

168. Nāhaṃ akāmā dāsim pi araññaṃ netum ussahe,
sace icchati anvetu, sace n' icchati acchatū ti.

169. Tato suṇhaṃ mahārājā yācituṃ paṭipajjatha:
mā candanasamācāre rajojallaṃ adhārayi,

170. Mā kāsiyāni dhāretvā kusacīram adhārayi,
dukkho vāso araññasmiṃ, mā hi tvaṃ lakkhaṇe gamīti.

171. Tam abravī rājaputti Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:
nāhaṃ taṃ sukham iccheyyaṃ yaṃ me Vessantaraṃ vinā ti.

172. Tam abravī mahārājā Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano:
iṃgha Maddi nisāmehi vane ye honti dussahā

173. Bahū kīṭā paṭaṃgā ca makasā madhumakkhikā
te pi taṃ tattha hiṃseyyuṃ, tan te dukkhataraṃ siyā.

174. Apare passa santāpe nadīn ūpa nisevite:
sappā ajagarā nāma avisā te mahabbalā

175. Te manussaṃ migaṃ vāpi api-m-āsannam āgataṃ
parikkhipitvā bhogehi vasam ānenti attano.

176. Aññe pi kaṇhajaṭino acchā nāma aghammigā
na tehi puriso diṭṭho rukkham āruyha muccati.

177. Saṃghaṭṭayantā siṃgānī tikkhaggā tippahārino
mahisā vicarant' ettha nadiṃ Sotumbaraṃ pati.

178. Disvā migānaṃ yūthāni gavaṃ sañcarataṃ vane
dhenu va vacchagiddhā va kathaṃ Maddi karissasi.

179. Disvā sampatite ghore dumagge suplavaṃgame
akhettaññāya te Maddi bhavitan te mahabbhayaṃ

180. Yā tvaṃ sivāya sutvāna muhuṃ uttasayī pure
sā tvaṃ Vaṃkaṃ anuppattā kathaṃ Maddi karissasi.

181. Thite majjhantike kāle sannisinnesu pakkhisu
sanate va brahāraññaṃ, tattha kiṃ gantuṃ icchasīti.

182. Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:
yāni etāni akkhāsi vane paṭibhayāni me
sabbāni abhisambhossaṃ, gacchaṃ ñeva rathesabha.

183. Kāsaṃ kusaṃ poṭakilaṃ usīraṃ muñjapabbajaṃ
urasā padahessāmi, nāssa hessāmi dunnayā.

184. Bahūhi vata cariyāhi kumārī vindate patiṃ
udarass' uparodhena gohanubbeṭhanena ca.
185. Aggissa paricariyāya udakummajjanena ca
vedhabbaṃ kaṭukaṃ loke gacchañ ñeva rathesabha.
186. Api 'ssā hoti appatto ucchiṭṭhaṃ api bhuñjitaṃ
yo naṃ hatthe gahetvāna akāmaṃ parikaḍḍhati,
vedhabbaṃ kuṭukaṃ loke gacchaṃ ñeva rathesabha.
187. Kesaggahaṇamukkhepā bhumyā ca parisumbhanā
datvā ca nopakkamati bahuṃ dukkhaṃ anappakaṃ,
vedhabbaṃ, etc.
188. Sukkacchavivedhaverā datvā subhagamānino
akāmaṃ parikaḍḍhanti ulūkaṃ ñeva vāyasā, ve—etc.
189. Api ñātikule phīte kaṃsapajjotane vasaṃ
n' evātivākyaṃ na labhe bhātūhi sakhikāhi ca, ve—etc.
190. Naggā nadī anodakā naggaṃ raṭṭhaṃ arājikaṃ
itthī pi vidhavā naggā yassāpi dasa bhātaro, ve—etc.
191. Dhajo rathassa paññāṇaṃ, dhūmo paññāṇam aggino,
rājā raṭṭhassa paññāṇaṃ, bhattā paññāṇaṃ itthiyā ve—etc.
192. Yā daliddī daliddassa aḍḍhā aḍḍhassa kittimā
taṃ ve devā pasaṃsanti dukkaraṃ hi karoti sā.
193. Sāmikaṃ anubandhissaṃ sadā kāsāyavāsinī,
pathavyāpi abhejjantyā n'icche Vessantaraṃ vinā, ve—etc.
194. Api sāgarapariyantaṃ bahuṃ vittadharaṃ mahiṃ
nānāratanaparipūraṃ n' icche Vessantaraṃ vinā.
195. Kathan nu tāsaṃ hadayaṃ, sukharā vata itthiyo
yā sāmike dukkhitamhi sukhaṃ icchanti attano.
196. Nikkhamante mahārāje Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane
tam ahaṃ anubandhissaṃ, sabbakāmadado hi me ti.
197. Tam abravī mahārājā Maddiṃ sabbaṅgasobhanaṃ:
ime te daharā puttā Jāli Kaṇhājinā vubho
nikkhippa lakkhaṇe gaccha, mayan te posiyāmase ti.
198. Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:
piyā me puttakā deva Jāli Kaṇhājinā vubho
ty-amhaṃ tattha ramessanti araññe jīvasokinan ti.
199. Tam abravī mahārājā Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano:
sālinaṃ odanaṃ bhutvā suciṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ
rukkhaphalāni bhuñjantā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā.
200. Bhutvā sataphale kaṃse sovaṇṇe satarājike
rukkhapattesu bhuñjantā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā.

201. Kāsiyāni ca dhāretvā khomakodumbarāni ca
kusacīrāni dhārentā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā.
202. Vayhāhi pariyāyitvā sivikāya rathena ca
pattikā paridhāvantā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā
203. Kūṭāgāre sayitvāna nivāse phussitaggaḷe
sayantā rukkhamūlasmiṃ kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā.
204. Pallaṃkesu sayitvāna gonake cittasanthate
sayantā tiṇasanthāre kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā.
205. Gandhikena vilimpitvā agarucandanena ca
rajojallāni dhārentā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā.
206. Cāmaramorahatthehi vijitaṅgā sukhe ṭhitā
daṭṭhā ḍaṃsehi makasehi kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā ti.
207. Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:
mā deva paridevesi mā ca tvaṃ vimano ahu
yathā mayaṃ bhavissāma tathā hessanti dārakā
208. Idaṃ vatvāna pakkāmi Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā,
Sivimaggena anvesi putte ādāya lakkhaṇā ti.
209. Tato Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ datvāna khattiyo
pitu mātuc ca vanditvā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
210. Catuvāhiṃ rathaṃ yuttaṃ sīgham āruyha sandanaṃ
ādāya puttadārañ ca Vaṃkaṃ pāyāsi pabbatan ti.
211. Tato Vessantaro rājā yenāsi bahuko jano
āmanta kho taṃ gacchāma ārogā hontu ñātayo ti.
212. Nikkhamitvāna nagarā nivattitvā vilokite
tadāpi paṭhavī kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā ti
213. Iṃgha Maddī nisāmehi rammarūpaṃ va dissati
āvāso Sivisetṭhassa pettikaṃ bhavanaṃ maman ti.
214. Taṃ brāhmaṇā anvagamuṃ, te taṃ asse ayācisuṃ,
yācito paṭipādesi catunnaṃ caturo haye ti.
215. Iṃgha Maddī nisāmehi: cittarūpaṃ va dissati,
migarohiccavaṇṇena dakkhiṇassā vahanti man ti,
216. Ath' ettha pañcamo āgā, so taṃ ratham ayācatha,
tassa taṃ yācito dāsi, na c' assu pahato mano.
217. Tato Vessantaro rājā oropetvā sakaṃ janaṃ
assāsayi assa ratham brāhmaṇassa dhanesino ti.
218. Tvaṃ Maddi Kaṇhājinaṃ gaṇha, lahukā esā kaniṭṭhikā
ahaṃ Jāliṃ gaṇhissāmi, garuko bhātiko hi so ti.
219. Rājā kumāram ādāya rājaputtī ca dārikaṃ
sammodamānā pakkāmuṃ aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā ti.

220. Yadi keci manujā enti anumagge paṭīpathe
maggan te paṭipucchāma: kuhiṃ Vaṃkatapabbato.
221. Te tattha amhe passitvā karuṇaṃ paridevayuṃ,
dukkhan te paṭivedenti: dūre Vaṃkatapabbato ti.
222. Yadi passanti pavane dārakā phalite dume
tesaṃ phalānaṃ hetūhi uparodanti dārakā.
223. Rodante dārake disvā ubbiggā vipulā dumā
sayam ev' onamitvāna upagacchanti dārake.
224. Idaṃ accherakaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ
sādhukāraṃ pavattesi Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:
225. Accheraṃ vata lokasmiṃ abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ
Vessantarassa tejena sayam ev' onatā dumā ti.
226. Saṃkhipiṃsu pathaṃ yakkhā anukampāya dārake,
nikkhantadivasen' eva Cetaraṭṭham upāgamun ti.
227. Te gantvā dīgham addhānaṃ Cetaraṭṭham upāgamuṃ,
iddhaṃ phītaṃ janapadaṃ bahumaṃsasurodananti.
228. Cetiyo parikiriṃsu disvā lakkhaṇaṃ āgatam:
sukhumālī vata ayyā pattikā paridhāvati.
229. Vayhāhi pariyāyitvā sivikāya ca khattiyā
sājja Maddī araññasmiṃ pattikā paridhāvatīti.
230. Taṃ disvā Cetapāmokkhā rodamānā upāgamuṃ:
kaccin nu deva kusalaṃ, kacci deva anāmayaṃ,
kacci pitā ārogo te Sivīnañ ca anāmayaṃ.
231. Ko te balaṃ mahārāja, ko nu te rathamaṇḍalaṃ,
anassako arathako dīgham addhānam āgato,
kacc' āmittehi pakato anuppatto s' imaṃ disan ti.
232. Kusalañ c' eva me samma, atho samma anāmayam,
atho pitā ārogo me Sivinan ca anāmayaṃ.
233. Ahaṃ hi kuñjaraṃ dajjaṃ īsādantaṃ urūḷhavaṃ
khettaññuṃ sabbayuddhānaṃ sabbasetaṃ gajuttamaṃ
234. Paṇḍukambalasañchannaṃ pabhinnaṃ sattumaddanaṃ
dantiṃ savālavījaniṃ setaṃ Kelāsa-sādisaṃ
235. Sasetacchattaṃ saupatheyyaṃ sāthabbanaṃ sahatthipaṃ
aggayānaṃ rājavāhiṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ adās' ahaṃ.
236. Tasmiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā, pitā c' upahato mano,
avaruddhati maṃ rājā, Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ,
okāsaṃ sammā jānātha vane yattha vasāmase ti.
237. Svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ,
issaro si anuppatto yaṃ idh' atthi pavedaya.

238. Sākaṃ bhisaṃ madhuṃ maṃsaṃ suddhaṃ sālinam odanaṃ
paribhuñja mahārāja, pāhuno no si āgato ti.
239. Paṭiggahitaṃ yaṃ dinnaṃ sabbassa agghiyaṃ kataṃ,
avaruddhati maṃ rājā, Vaṃkaṃ, gacchāmi pabbataṃ,
okāsam sammā jānātha vane yattha vasāmase ti.
240. Idh' eva tāva acchassu Cetaraṭṭhe rathesabha
yāva Cetā gamissanti raññō santikaṃ yācituṃ
nijjhāpetuṃ mahārājaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhanam.
241. Taṃ taṃ Cetā purakkhatvā patītā laddhapaccayā
parivāretvāna gacchanti, evaṃ jānāhi khattiyā 'ti
242. Mā vo ruccittha gamanaṃ raññō santika yācituṃ
nijjhāpetuṃ mahārājaṃ, rājā tattha na issaro.
243. Accuggatā hi Sivayo balatthā negamā ca ye
te padhaṃsetum icchanti rājānaṃ mama kāraṇā ti.
244. Sace esā pavatt' ettha raṭṭhasmiṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhana
idh' eva rajjaṃ kārehi Cetehi parivārito.
245. Iddham phītañ c' idaṃ raṭṭhaṃ iddho janapado mahā,
matiṃ karohi tvaṃ deva rajjassa-m-anusāsitun ti.
246. Na me chando mati atthi rajjassa-m-anusāsituṃ
pabbājitassa raṭṭhasmā, Cetaputtā sunātha me.
247. Atuṭṭhā Sivayo assu balatthā negamā ca ye
pabbājitassa raṭṭhasmā, Cetā rajje hi secayuṃ.
248. Asammodiyam pi vo assa accantaṃ mama kāraṇā
Sivīnaṃ bhaṇḍānañ cāpi, viggaho me na ruccati.
249. Ath' assa bhaṇḍanaṃ ghoraṃ sampahāro anappako,
ekassa kāraṇā mayhaṃ himseyyuṃ bahuke jane.
250. Paṭiggahītaṃ yaṃ dinnaṃ sabbassa agghiyaṃ kataṃ,
avaruddhati maṃ rājā, Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ,
okāsaṃ sammā jānātha vane yattha vasāmase ti.
251. Taggha te mayam akkhāma yathāpi kusalā tathā
rājisī yattha sammanti āhutaggī samāhitā.
252. Esa selo mahārāja pabbato Gandhamādano
yattha tvaṃ saha puttehi saha bhariyāya c' acchasi.
253. Taṃ Cetā anusāsiṃsu assunettā rudammukhā,
ito gaccha mahārāja ujju yen' uttarāmukho.
254. Atha dakkhasi bhaddan te Vipulaṃ nāma pabbataṃ
nānādumagaṇākiṇṇaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ.
255. Taṃ atikkamma bhaddan te atha dakkhasi āpakaṃ
nadiṃ Ketumatiṃ nāma gambhīraṃ girigabbharaṃ

256. Puthulomamacchākiṇṇaṃ supatitthaṃ mahodakaṃ,
tattha nahātvā pivitvā ca assāsetvā saputtake
257. Atha dakkhasi bhaddan te nigrodhaṃ maddhuvipphalaṃ
rammake sikhare jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ.
258. Atha dakkhasi bhaddan te Nālikaṃ nāma pabbataṃ
nānādijagaṇākiṇṇaṃ selaṃ kimpurisāyutaṃ.
259. Tassa uttarapubbena Mucalindo nāmaso saro
puṇḍarikehi sañchanno setasogandhiyehi ca.
260. So vanaṃ meghasaṃkāsaṃ dhuvaṃ haritasaddalaṃ
sīho vāmisapekkhīva vanasaṇḍaṃ vigāhiya
puppharukkhehi sañchannaṃ phalarukkhehi c' ūbhayaṃ.
261. Tattha bindussarā vaggū nānāvaṇṇā bahū dijā
kujjantam upakujjanti utusampupphite dume.
262. Gantvā girividuggānaṃ nadīnaṃ pabhavāni ca
so dakkhasi pokkharaṇiṃ karañjakakudhāyutaṃ
263. Puthulomamacchākiṇṇaṃ supatitthaṃ mahodakaṃ
samañ ca caturassañ ca sāduṃ appaṭigandhiyaṃ.
264. Tassā uttarapubbena paṇṇasālaṃ amāpaya
paṇṇasālaṃ amāpetvā uñchacariyāya īhathā 'ti
265. Ahu vāsī Kaliṅgesu Jūjako nāma brāhmaṇo
tassāpi daharā bhariyā nāmen-Āmittatāpanā.
266. Tā taṃ tattha gatā vocuṃ nadīudakahārikā
thiyo taṃ paribhāsiṃsu samāgantvā kutūhalā:
267. Amittā nūna te mātā Amittā nūna te pitā
ye taṃ jiṇṇassa pādaṃsu evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati.
268. Ahitaṃ vata te ñāti mantayiṃsu rahogatā
ye taṃ jiṇṇassa pādaṃsu evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati.
269. Dukkaraṃ vata te ñāti mantayiṃsu rahogatā ye, etc.
270. Pāpakam vata te ñāti mantayiṃsu rahogatā ye, etc.
271. Amanāpaṃ vata te ñāti mantayiṃsu rahogatā ye, etc.
272. Amanāpavāsaṃ vasasi evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati
yā tvaṃ vasasi jiṇṇassa, mataṃ te jīvitā varaṃ.
273. Na hi nūna tuyhaṃ kalyāṇi pitā mātā ca sobhane
aññaṃ bhattāraṃ vindiṃsu [ye taṃ jiṇṇa pādaṃsu]
evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati.
274. Duyyiṭṭhaṃ te navamiyaṃ akataṃ aggihuttakaṃ ye, etc.
275. Samaṇe brāhmaṇe nūna brahmacariyaparāyane
sā tvaṃ loke abhisasi sīlavante bahussute
yā tvaṃ vasasi jiṇṇassa evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati.

276. Na dukkhaṃ ahinā daḍḍhaṃ na dukkhaṃ sattiyā hataṃ
tañ ca dukkhañ ca tippañ ca yaṃ passe jiṇṇakaṃ patiṃ
277. N' atthi khiḍḍā n' atthi rati jiṇṇena patinā saha
n' atthi allāpasallāpo, jagghitam pi na sobhati.
278. Yadā daharo daharā ca mantayanti rahogatā
sabbāsaṃ sokā nassanti ye keci hadayanissitā.
279. Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī purisānaṃ abhipatthitā
gaccha ñātikule accha, kiṃ jiṇṇo ramayissatīti.
280. Na te brāhmaṇa gacchāma nadiṃ udakahāriyā,
thiyo maṃ paribhāsanti tayā jiṇṇena brāhmaṇā 'ti.
281. Mā me tvaṃ akarā kammaṃ, mā me udakaṃ āhari,
ahaṃ udakaṃ āhissaṃ, mā bhoti kupitā ahū 'ti.
282. Nāhaṃ tamhi kule jātā yaṃ tvaṃ udakaṃ āhare,
evaṃ brāhmaṇa jānāhi na te vacchām ahaṃ ghare.
283. Sace me dāsaṃ dāsiṃ vā nānayissasi brāhmaṇa
evaṃ brāhmaṇa jānāhi na te vacchāmi santike ti.
284. N' atthi me sippaṭṭhānaṃ vā dhanadhaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇī
kuto 'haṃ dāsaṃ dāsiṃ vā ānayissāmi bhotiyā,
ahaṃ bhotiṃ upaṭṭhissaṃ, mā bhoti kupitā ahū 'ti
Brāhmaṇī āha:
285. Ehi te ahaṃ akkhissaṃ yathā me vacanaṃ sutaṃ:
esa Vessantaro rājā Vaṃke vasati pabbate,
286. Taṃ tvaṃ gantvāna yācassu dāsaṃ dāsiñ ca brāhmaṇa,
so te dassati yācito dāsaṃ dāsiñ ca khattiyo ti.
287. Jiṇṇo 'ham asmi abalo, dīgho c' addhā suduggamo,
mā bhoti paridevesi, mā ca tvaṃ vimanā ahu,
ahaṃ bhotiṃ upaṭṭhissaṃ, mā bhoti kupitā ahū ti.
288. Yathā āgantvā saṃgāmaṃ ayuddho va parājito
evam eva tuvaṃ brahme āgantvā va parājito.
289. Sace me dāsaṃ dāsiṃ vā nānayissasi brāhmaṇa
evaṃ brāhmaṇa jānāhi, na te vacchām ahaṃ ghare,
amanāpaṃ te karissāmi, taṃ te dukkhaṃ bhavissati.
290. Nakkhatte utupubbesu yadā maṃ dakkhasi 'laṃkataṃ
aññehi saddhiṃ ramamānaṃ tan te dukkhaṃ bhavissati
291. Adassanena mayham te jiṇṇassa paridevato
bhiyyo Vaṃkā ca palitā bahū hessanti brāhmaṇā ti
292. Tato so brāhmaṇo bhīto brāhmaṇīyā vasānugo
aṭṭito kāmarāgena brāhmaṇiṃ etad abravī:

293. Pātheyyaṃ me karohi tvaṃ saṃkulyā saguḷāni ca
madhupiṇḍikā ca sukatāyo sattubhattañ ca brāhmaṇī.
294. Ānayissaṃ methunake ubho dāsakumārake,
te taṃ paricarissanti rattindivam atanditā ti.
295. Idaṃ katvā brahmabandhu paṭimuñci upāhanaṃ
tato so mantayitvāna bhariyaṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ
296. Pakkāmi so ruṇṇamukho brāhmaṇo sahitabbato
Sivīnaṃ nagaraṃ phītaṃ dāsapariyesanaṃ caran ti.
297. So tattha gantvā avaca ye tatthāsuṃ samāgatā:
kuhiṃ Vessantaro rājā, kattha passemu khattiyaṃ.
298. So jano taṃ avacāsi ye tatthāsuṃ samāgatā:
tumhehi brahme pakato atidānena khattiyo
pabbājito sakā raṭṭhā, Vaṃke vasati pabbate.
299. Tumhehi brahme pakato atidānena khattiyo
ādāya puttadārañ ca Vaṃke vasati pabbate ti.
300. So codito brāhmaṇiyā brāhmaṇo kāmagiddhimā
aghan taṃ patisevittha vane [vāḷamigākiṇṇe
khagga] dīpinisevite.
301. Ādāya beluvaṃ daṇḍaṃ aggihuttaṃ kamaṇḍaluṃ
so pāvisi brahāraññaṃ yattha assosi kāmadaṃ.
302. Taṃ pavitthaṃ brahāraññaṃ kokā naṃ parivārayuṃ,
vikkandi so vippanaṭṭho dūre pathā apakkami.
303. Tato so brāhmaṇo gantvā bhogaluddho asaññato
Vaṃkass' oharaṇe naṭṭho imā gāthā abhāsathā 'ti
304. Ko rājaputtaṃ nisabhaṃ jayantam aparājitaṃ
bhaye khemassa dātāraṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū.
305. Yo yācataṃ patiṭṭhāsi bhūtānaṃ dharaṇī-r-iva
dharaṇūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū.
306. Yo yācataṃ gatī āsi savantīnaṃ va sāgaro
udadhūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū.
307. Kalyāṇatitthaṃ supipiṃ sītūdakaṃ manoramaṃ
puṇḍarīkehi sañchannaṃ yuttaṃ kiñjakkhareṇunā
rahadūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū
308. Assatthaṃ va pathe jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ
santānaṃ vissametāraṃ kilantānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ
tathūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū.
309. Nigrodhaṃ va pathe jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ
santānaṃ vissametāraṃ kilantānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ
tathūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū.

310. Ambaṃ iva pathe jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ
santānaṃ vissametāraṃ kilantānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ
tathūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū.

311. Sālaṃ iva pathe jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ
tathūpamaṃ vissametāraṃ kilantānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ
tathūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū.

312. Dumaṃ iva, etc.

313. Evañ ca me vilapato paviṭṭhassa brahāvane
ahaṃ jānan ti yo vajjā nandiṃ so janaye mamaṃ.

314. Yo me evaṃ vilapato paviṭṭhassa brahāvane
ahaṃ jānan ti yo vajjā [tāya so ekavācāya]
pasave puññaṃ anappakan ti.

315. Tassa Ceto paṭissosi araññe luddako caraṃ:
tumhehi brahme pakato atidānena khattiyo,
pabbājito sakā raṭṭhā Vaṃke vasati pabbate.

316. Tumhehi brahme pakato atidānena khattiyo
ādāya puttadāraṅ ca Vaṃke vasati pabbate.

317. Akiccakāri dummedho raṭṭhā vivanam āgato
rājaputtaṃ gavesanto bako maccham ivôdake.

318. Tassa ty-āhaṃ na dassāmi jīvitaṃ idha brāhmaṇa,
ayaṃ hi te mayā nunno saro pāssati lohitaṃ.

319. Siro te vajjhayitvāna hadayaṃ chetvā sabandhanaṃ
panthasakunaṃ yajissāmi tuyhaṃ maṃsena brāhmaṇa.

320. Tuyhaṃ maṃsena medena matthakena ca brāhmaṇa
ahutiṃ paggahessāmi chetvāna hadayaṃ tava.

321. Tam me suyiṭṭhaṃ suhutaṃ tuyhaṃ maṃsena brāhmaṇa
na ca tvaṃ rājaputtassa bhariyaṃ putte ca nessasīti.

322. Avajjho brāhmaṇo dūto, Cetaputta suṇohi me,
tasmā dūtaṃ na hananti, esa dhammo sanantano.

323. Nijjhattā Sivayo sabbe, pitā naṃ daṭṭhum icchati
mātā ca dubbalā tassa, acirā cakkhūni jīyare.

324. Tes' āhaṃ pahito dūto, Cetaputta suṇohi me,
rājaputtaṃ nayissāmi, yadi jānāsi saṃsa me ti.

325. Piyassa me piyo dūto, puṇṇapattaṃ dadāmi te
imañ ca madhuno tumbaṃ migasatthiñ ca brāhmaṇa,
tañ ca te desam akkhissaṃ yattha sammati kāmado ti.

326. Esa selo mahābrahme pabbato Gandhamādano
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati

327. Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ,
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassati.
328. Ete nīlā padissanti nānāphaladharā dumā
uggatā abbhakūṭā va nīlā añjanapabbatā.
329. Dhavassakaṇṇā khadirā sālā phandanamāluvā
sampavedhenti vātena sakiṃ pitā va māṇavā.
330. Upari dumapariyāyesu saṃgītiyo va sūyare,
najjuhā kokilā saṃghā sampatanti dumā dumaṃ.
331. Avhayant' eva gacchantaṃ sākhāpattasameritā
ramayant' eva āgantuṃ modayanti nivāsinaṃ
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati.
332. Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ,
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassatīti.
333. Ambā kapitthā panasā sālā jambū vibhītakā
harītakā āmalakā assatthā padarāni ca.
334. Cārū timbarukkhā c' ettha nigrodhā ca kapitthanā
madhumadhukā thevanti nīce pakkā c' udumbarā.
335. Pārevatā bhaveyyā ca muddikā ca madhutthikā
madhuṃ anelakaṃ tattha sakam ādāya bhuñjare.
336. Aññ' ettha pupphitā ambā aññe tiṭṭhanti dovilā
aññe āmā ca pakkā ca bhekavaṇṇā tadūbhayaṃ.
337. Ath' ettha heṭṭhā puriso ambapakkāni gaṇhati
āmāni c' eva pakkāni vaṇṇagandharasuttame.
338. Ath' eva me acchariyaṃ himkāro paṭibhāti maṃ
devānam iva āvāso sobhati Nandanūpumo.
339. Vibhedikā nāḷikerā khajjurīnaṃ brahāvane
mālā va ganthitā ṭhanti dhajaggān' eva dissare
nānāvaṇṇehi pupphehi nabhaṃ tārācitām iva.
340. Kuṭajī kuṭṭhatagarī pāṭaliyo ca pupphitā
punnāgā giripunnāgā koviḷārā ca pupphitā
341. Uddhālakā somarukkhā agarubhalliyo bahū
puttajīvā ca kakudhā asanā c' ettha pupphitā
342. Kuṭajā salaḷā nīpā kosambalabujā dhavā
sālā ca pupphitā tattha palālakhalasannibhā.
343. Tassāvidūre pokkharaṇī bhūmibhāge manorame
padumuppalasañchannā devānaṃ iva Nandane.
344. Ath' ettha puppharasamattā kokilā nuñjubhāṇikā
abhināḍenti pavanaṃ utusampupphite dume.

345. Bhassanti makarandehi pokkhare pokkhare madhū,
ath' ettha vātā vāyanti dakkhiṇā atha pacchimā,
padumakiñjakkhareṇuhi okiṇṇo hoti assamo.
346. Thūlā siṃghāṭakā c' ettha saṃsādiyā pasādiyā
macchakacchapavyāvidhā bahu c' ettha-m-upayānakā
madhuṃ bhiṃsehi savati khīraṃ sappi muḷālihi.
347. Surabhī taṃ vanaṃ vāti nānāgandhasameritaṃ.
sammaddat' eva gandhena pupphasākhāhi taṃ vanaṃ.
348. Bhamarā pupphagandhena samantā-m-abhināditā
ath' ettha sakuṇā santi nānāvaṇṇabahū dijā.
modanti saha bhariyāhi aññamaññaṃ pakūjino.
349. Nandikā jīvaputtā ca jīvaputtā piyā ca no
piyā puttā piyā nandā dijā pokkharaṇīgharā.
350. Mālā va ganthitā ṭhanti dhajaggān' eva dissare
nānāvaṇṇehi pupphehi kusaleh' eva sugandhikā
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati,
dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassatīti.
351. Idañ ca me sattubhattaṃ madhunā paṭisaṃyuttaṃ
madhupiṇḍikā ca sukatāyo sattubhattaṃ dadāmi te ti.
352. Tuyh' eva sambalaṃ hotu, nāhaṃ icchāmi sambalaṃ,
ito hi brahme gaṇhāhi, gaccha brahme yathāsukhaṃ.
353. Ayaṃ ekapadī eti, ujuṃ gacchati assamaṃ,
isi pi Accuto tattha paṃkadanto rajassiro
354. Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ.
cammavāsī chamā seti, jātavedaṃ namassati,
taṃ tvaṃ gantvāna pucchassu, so te maggaṃ pavakkhatīti.
355. Idaṃ sutvā brahmabandhu Cetaṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ
udaggacitto pakkāmi yenāsi Accuto isīti.
356. Gacchanto Bhāradvājo so addasa Accutaṃ isiṃ,
disvāna taṃ Bhāradvājo sammodi isinā saha.
357. Kacci nu bhoto kusalaṃ, kacci bhoto anāmayaṃ,
kaccī uñchena yāpesi, kacci mūlaphalā bahū.
358. Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,
vane vālamigākiṇṇe kacci hiṃsā na vijjatīti.
359. Kusalañ c' eva me brahme atho brahme anāmayaṃ,
atho uñchena yāpemi, atho mūlaphalā bahū.
360. Atha ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā mayhaṃ na vijjati.

361. Bahūni vassapūgāni assame vasato mama,
nābhijānāmi uppannaṃ ābādhaṃ amanoramaṃ.
362. Svāgatan te mahābrahme atho te adurāgataṃ,
anto pavisa bhaddan te, pāde pakkhālayassu te.
363. Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsumāriyo
phalāni khuddakappāni bhuñja brahme varaṃ varaṃ.
364. Idam pi pānīyaṃ sītaṃ ābhataṃ girigabbharā,
tato piva mahābrahme sace tvaṃ abhikaṃkhasi.
365. Paṭiggahitaṃ yaṃ dinnaṃ sabbassa agghiyaṃ kataṃ,
Sañjayassa sakam puttam Sivihi vippavāsitam
taṃ ahaṃ dassanaṃ āgato, yadi jānāsi samsa me ti.
366. Na bhavam eti punnattham Sivirājjassa dassanam,
maññe bhavam patthayati rañño bhariyaṃ patibbatam.
367. Manye Kaṇhājinam dāsim Jālim dāsañ ca icchasi,
athavā tayo mātāputte araññā netuṃ āgato,
na tassa bhogā vijjanti dhanadhaññañ ca brāhmaṇā 'ti.
368. Akuddharūp' āhaṃ bhotā, nāham yācitum āgato,
sādhu dassanaṃ ariyānaṃ, sannivāso sadā sukho.
369. Aditṭhapubbo Sivirājā Sivīhi vippavāsito,
taṃ ahaṃ dassanaṃ āgato, yadi jānāsi saṃsa me ti.
370. Esa selo mahābrahme pabbato Gandhamādano
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati.
371. Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇam āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ,
cammavāsī chamā seti, jātavedaṃ namassati.
372. Ete nīlā padissanti nānāphaladharā dumā
uggatā abbhakūṭā va nīlā añjanapabbatā
dhavassakaṇṇā khadirā sālā phandanamāluvā
sampavedhenti vātena sakiṃ pitā va mānavā.
373. 374. 375=330. 331. 332.
376. Karerimālā vitatā bhūmibhāge manorame
saddalā haritā bhūmi, na tatth' uddhaṃsate rajo,
377. Mayuragīvasaṃkāsā tūlaphassasamupamā
tiṇāni nātivattanti samantā caturaṅgulā
ambā jambu kapiṭṭhā ca nīce pakkā c' udumbarā
paribhogehi rukkhehi vanaṃ taṃ rativaḍḍhanaṃ.
378. Veḷuriyavaṇṇasannibhaṃ macchagumbanisevitaṃ
sucim sugandhaṃ salilaṃ āpo tattha pi sandati.
379. Tassāvidūre pokkharaṇī bhūmibhāge manorame
padumuppalasañchannā devānam iva Nandane.

380. Tīṇi uppalajātāni tasmiṃ sarasi brāhmaṇa
vicitraṃ nīlān' ekāni setā lohitakāni cā 'ti.
381. Khomā va tattha padumā, setasogandhigehi ca
kalambakehi sañchanno Mucalindo nāma so saro.
382. Ath' ettha padumā phullā apariyantā va dissare
gimhā hemantikā phullā jannutagghā upattharā.
383. Surabhi sampavāyanti vicittā pupphasanthatā
bhamarā pupphagandhena samantā-m-abhinaditā ti.
384. Ath' ettha udakantasmiṃ rukkhā tiṭṭhanti brāhmaṇā
kadambā pāṭalī phullā kovilārā ca pupphitā.
385. Aṃkolā kaccikārā ca pārijaññā ca pupphitā
vāraṇā sāyanā rukkhā Mucalindaṃ abhito saraṃ.
386. Sirīsā setavārisā sādhu vāyanti padmakā
niggunḍī siriniggunḍī asanā c' ettha pupphitā.
387. Paṅgurā vakulā sālā sobhañjanakā ca pupphitā
ketakā kaṇikārā ca mahānāmā ca pupphitā.
388. Ajjunā ajjukannā ca mahānāmā ca pupphitā
sampupphitaggā tiṭṭhanti pajjalant' eva kiṃsukā.
389. Setapaṇṇi sattapaṇṇā kadaḷiyo kusumbharā
dhanutakkāri pupphehi simsapā vareṇehi ca
390. Acchivā sibalā rukkhā sallakiyo ca pupphitā
setagerū ca tagarā maṃsikuṭṭhā kulāvarā.
391. Daharā ca rukkhā vuddhā ca akuṭilā c' ettha pupphitā
assamaṃ ubhato ṭhanti agyāgāraṃ samantato ti.
392. Ath' ettha udakantasmiṃ bahujāto phaṇijjako
muggatiyo karatiyo sevālasiṃsakaṃ bahu.
393. Uddhā pavattaṃ ullulitaṃ makkhikā hiṅgujālaka
dāsimakañcako c' ettha bahu nīcekalambakā.
394. Elambarakasaṃchannā rukkhā tiṭṭhanti brāhmaṇā
sattāhaṃ dhārayamānānaṃ gandho tesaṃ na chijjati.
395. Ubhato saraṃ mucalindaṃ pupphā tiṭṭhanti sobhanā,
indīvarehi sañchannaṃ vanam taṃ upasobhitaṃ.
addhamāsaṃ dhārayamānānaṃ gandho tesaṃ na chijjati.
396. Nīlapupphisekadhārī pupphitā girikaṇṇikā,
kaṭerukkhehi sañchannaṃ vanam taṃ tuḷasīhi ca.
397. Sammaddat' eva gandhena pupphasākhāhi taṃ vanaṃ,
bhamarā pupphagandhena samantā-m-abhināditā.
398. Tīṇi kakkarujātāni tasmiṃ sarasi brāhmaṇa
kumbhamattāni c' ekāni murajamattāni tā ubho ti.

399. Ath' ettha sāsapo bahuko nādiyo haritāyuto
asī tālā va tiṭṭhanti chejjā indīvarā bahū.
400. Apphoṭā suriyavallī ca kāḷiyā madhugandhiyā
asokā mudayantī ca vallibho khuddapupphiyo.
401. Korandakā anojā ca pupphitā nāgavallikā
rukkham āruyha tiṭṭhanti phullā kiṃsukavalliyo.
402. Kaṭeruhā ca vāsantī yūthikā madhugandhiyo
nīliyā sumanā bhaṇḍī sobhati padumuttaro.
403. Pāṭalisamuddakappāsi kaṇikārā ca pupphitā
hemajālā va dissanti rucirā aggisikhūpamā.
404. Yāni kāni ca pupphāni thalajān' udakāni ca
sabbāni tattha dissanti, evaṃ rammo mahodadhīti.
405. Ath' assā pokkharaṇiyā pahūtā vārigocarā
rohitā naḷāpi siṅgū kumbhilā makarā susū.
406. Madhū ca madhulaṭṭhī ca tālisā ca piyaṅgukā
unnakā bhaddamuttā ca satapupphā ca lolupā.
407. Surabhī ca rukkhā tagarā pahūtā tuṅgavaṇṭakā
padmakā naradā kuṭṭhā jhāmakā ca hareṇukā.
408. Haliddakā gandhasīlā hiriverā ca guggulā
vibhedikā corakā kuṭṭhā kappurā ca kaliṃgu cā 'ti.
409. Ath' ettha sīhavyagghā ca purisālū ca hatthiyo
eṇeyyā pasadā c' eva rohiccasarabhā migā.
410. Koṭṭhusunā sulopī ca tuliyā naḷasannibhā
camarī calanī laṃghī jhāpitā makkaṭā picu.
411. Kakkaṭā katamāyā ca ikkā goṇasirā bahū
khaggā varāhā nakulā kālak' ettha bahūtaso.
412. Mahisā sonā sigālā ca pampakā ca samantato
ākuccā pacalāka ca citrakā cāpi dīpiyo.
413. Pelakā ca vighāsādā sīhā kokanisātakā
aṭṭhapādā ca romā ca bhassarā ca kukutthakā.
414. Caṃkorā kukkuṭā nāgā aññamaññaṃ pakūjino
bakā balākā najjuhā dindibhā koñcavādikā.
415. Vyaghīnasā lohapiṭṭhā pampakā jīvajīvakā
kapiñjarā tittirāyo kulāvā paṭikuttakā
416. Maddālakā cetakedu bhaṇḍutittiranāmakā
celāvakā piṅgulāyo godhakā aṅgahetukā.
417. Karaviyā ca saggā ca uhuṃkārā ca kukkuhā
nānādijaganākiṇṇaṃ nānāsaranikujjitan ti.

418. Ath' ettha sakuṇā santi nīlakā mañjubhāṇakā
modanti saha bhariyāhi aññamaññaṃ pakūjino.
419. Ath' ettha sakuṇā santi dijā mañjussarā sitā
setacchakūṭā bhadrakkhā aṇḍajā citrapekhunā.
420. Ath' ettha sakuṇā santi dijā mañjussarā sitā
sikhandinīlagīvāhi aññamaññaṃ pakūjino.
421. Kukutthakā kuḷirakā koṭṭhapokkharasātakā
kāḷāmeyyā baḷīyakkhā kadambā suvasālikā.
422. Haliddā lohita setā ath' ettha naḷakā bahū
vāraṇā hiṅgurājā ca kadambā suvakokilā
423. Kukkusā kurarā haṃsā āṭā parivadantikā
pākahaṃsā atibalā najjuhā jīvajīvakā.
424. Pārepatā ravihaṃsā cakkavākā nadicarā
vāraṇābhirudā rammā ubho kālūpakūjino.
425. Ath' ettha sakuṇā santi nānāvaṇṇā bahū dijā
modanti saha bhariyāhi aññamaññaṃ pakūjino.
426. Ath' ettha sakuṇā santi nānāvaṇṇā bahū dijā
sabbe mañjuni kūjanti Mucalindam abhito saraṃ.
427. Ath' ettha sakuṇā santi karavī nāma te dijā
modanti saha bhariyāhi aññamaññaṃ pakūjino.
428. Ath' ettha sakuṇā santi karavī nāma te dijā
sabbe mañjuni kūjanti Mucalindam abhito saraṃ.
429. Eṇeyyapasadākiṇṇaṃ nāgasaṃsevitaṃ vanaṃ
nānālatāhi sañchannaṃ kadalimigasevitaṃ.
430. Ath' ettha sāsapo bahuko nivāro varako bahu
sāli akaṭṭhapāko va ucchu tattha anappako.
431. Ayaṃ ekapadī eti, ujaṃ gacchati assamaṃ,
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ aratiṃ tattha patto na vindati
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati.
432. Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassatīti.
433. Idaṃ sutvā brahmabandhu isiṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ
udaggacitto pakkāmi yattha Vessantaro ahū ti.
434. Uṭṭhehi Jāli patiṭṭha, porāṇaṃ viya dissati,
brāhmaṇaṃ viya passāmi, nandiyo m' ābhikīrare ti.
435. Aham pi tāta passāmi, yo so brahmā va dissati,
atthiko viya āyāti, atithī no bhavissatīti.
436. Kacci nu bhoto kusalaṃ, kacci bhoto anāmayaṃ
kacci uñchena yāpetha, kacci mūlaphalā bahū.

437. Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe kacci hiṃsā na vijjatīti.
438. Kusulañ c' eva no brahme atho brahme anāmayaṃ,
atho uñchena yāpema, atho mūlaphalā bahū.
439. Atho ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā amhaṃ na vijjati.
440. Satta no māse vasataṃ araññe jīvasokinaṃ
imam pi paṭhamaṃ passāma brāhmaṇaṃ devavaṇṇinaṃ
ādāya beluvaṃ daṇḍaṃ aggihuttaṃ kamaṇḍalum.
441. Svāgatan te mahābrahme atho te adurāgataṃ,
anto pavisa bhaddan te, pāde pakkhālayassu te.
442. Tindukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsumāriyo
phalāni khuddakappāni, bhuñja brahme varaṃ varaṃ.
443. Idam pi pānīyaṃ sītaṃ ābhataṃ girigabbharā,
tato piva mahābrahme sace tvaṃ abhikaṃkhasīti.
444. Atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetunā
anuppatto brahāraññaṃ, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti.
445. Yathā vārivaho pūro sabbakāle na khīyati
evan taṃ yācit' āgañchiṃ, putte me dehi yācito ti.
446. Dadāmi na vikampāmi, issaro naya brāhmaṇa,
pāto gatā rājaputtī sāyaṃ uñchāto ehiti.
447. Ekarattiṃ vasitvāna pāto gacchasi brāhmaṇa
tassā nahāte upaghāte atha ne māladhārine
448. Ekarattiṃ vasitvāna pāto gacchasi brāhmaṇa
nānāpupphehi sañchanne nānāgandhavibhūsite
nānāmulaphalākiṇṇe gacchiss-ādāya brāhmaṇā 'ti.
449. Na vāsam abhirocāmi, gamanaṃ mayha ruccati,
antarāyo pi me assa, gacchañ ñeva rathesabha.
450. Na h' etā yācayogī naṃ, antarāyassa kāriyā,
itthiyo mantaṃ jānanti, sabbaṃ gaṇhanti vāmato.
451. Saddhāya dānaṃ dadato māsaṃ addakkhi mātaraṃ,
antarāyam pi sā kayirā, gacchañ ñeva rathesabha.
452. Amantayassu te putte, mā te mātaraṃ addasuṃ,
saddhāya dānaṃ dadato evaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.
453. Āmantayassu te putte, mā te mātaraṃ addasuṃ,
mādisassa dhanaṃ datvā rāja saggaṃ gamissatīti.
454. Sace tvaṃ n' icchase daṭṭhuṃ mama bhariyaṃ patibbataṃ
ayyakass' api dassehi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ ubho.

455. Ime kumāre disvāna mañjuke piyabhāṇine
patīto sumano vitto bahuṃ dassati te dhanan ti.
456. Acchedanassa bhāyāmi, rājaputta suṇohi me,
rājā daṇḍāya maṃ dajjā vikkiṇeyya haneyya vā
jino dhanañ ca dāse ca gārayhassa brahmabandhuyā ti.
457. Ime kumāre disvāna muñjuke piyabhāṇine
dhamme ṭhito mahārājā Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano
laddhā pītisomanassaṃ bahuṃ dassati te dhanan ti.
458. Nahan tam pi karissāmi yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ anusāsasi,
dārake ca ahaṃ nessaṃ brāhmaṇiyā paricārake ti.
459. Tato kumārā vyadhitā sutvā luddassa bhāsitaṃ
tena tena padhāviṃsu Jāli Kaṇhājinā ubho ti.
460. Ehi tāta piyaputta, pūretha mama pāramiṃ,
hadayaṃ me 'bhisiñcetha, karotha vacanaṃ mama.
461. Yānanāvā ca me hotha acalā bhavasāgare,
jātipāraṃ tarissāmi santāressaṃ sadevakan ti.
462. Ehi amma piyadhīti, pūretha mama pāramiṃ,
hadayam me 'bhisiñcetha, karotha vacanaṃ mama.
463. Yānanāvā ca me hotha acalā bhavasāgare,
jātipāraṃ tarissāmi uddharissaṃ sadevakan ti.
464. Tato kumāre ādāya Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ ubho
brāhmaṇassa adā dānaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano.
465. Tato kumāre ādāya Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ ubho
brāhmaṇassa agā vitto puttake dānam uttamaṃ.
466. Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ,
yaṃ kumāre padinnamhi medinī samakampatha.
467. Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ,
yaṃ pañjalikato rājā kumāre sukhavacchite
brāhmaṇassa adā dānaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano ti.
468. Tato so brāhmaṇo luddo lataṃ dantehi chindiya
latāya hatthe bandhitvā latāya anumajjatha.
469. Tato so rajjum ādāya daṇḍaṃ ādāya brāhmaṇo
ākoṭayanto te neti Sivirājassa pekkhato ti.
470. Tato kumārā pakkāmuṃ brāhmaṇassa pamuñciya,
assupuṇṇehi nettehi pitaraṃ so udikkhati.
471. Vedham assatthapattaṃ va pitu pād' abhivandati,
pitu pādāni vanditvā idaṃ vacanaṃ abravī:
472. Ammā ca tāta nikkhantā, tvañ ca no tāta dassasi,
yāva ammam pi passemu atha no tāta dassasi.

473. Ammā ca tāta nikkhantā tvañ ca no tāta dassasi,
mā no tvaṃ tāta adadā yāva ammāpi eti no,
tadāyaṃ brāhmaṇo kāmaṃ vikkiṇātu hanātu vā:
474. Balaṃkapādo addhanakho atha ovaḍḍhapiṇḍiko
dīghuttaroṭṭho capalo kaḷāro bhagganāsako.
475. Kumbhūdaro bhaggapiṭṭhi atho visamacakkhulo
lohamassu haritakeso valīnaṃ tilakāhato
476. Piṅgalo ca vinato ca vikato ca brahā kharo
ajinānī ca sannaddho amanusso bhayānako
477. Manusso udāhu yakkho maṃsalohitabhojano
gāmā araññaṃ āgamma dhanaṃ taṃ tāta yācati,
nīyamāne pisācena kin nu tāta udikkhasi,
478. Asmā nūna te hadayaṃ āyasaṃ daḷhabandhanaṃ
yo no baddhe na jānāsi brāhmaṇena dhanesinā
accāyikena luddena yo no gāvo va sumbhati.
479. Idh' eva acchataṃ Kaṇhā na sā jānāti kismici
migīva khīrasammattā yūthā hīnā pakandatīti.
480. Na me idaṃ tathā dukkhaṃ labbhā hi pumunā idaṃ
yañ ca ammaṃ na passāmi tam me dukkhataraṃ ito.
481. Na me idaṃ tathā dukkhaṃ labbhā hi pumunā idaṃ
yañ ca tātaṃ na passāmi tam me dukkhataraṃ ito.
482. Sā nūna kapaṇā ammā cirarattāya rucchiti
Kaṇhājinaṃ apassantī kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ.
483. So nūna kapaṇo tāto cirarattāya rucchiti
Kaṇhājinaṃ apassanto kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ.
484. Sā nūna kapaṇā ammā ciraṃ rucchiti assame
Kaṇhājinaṃ apassantī kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ.
485. So nūna kapaṇo tāto ciraṃ rucchiti assame
Kaṇhājinaṃ apassanto kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ.
486. Sā nūna kapaṇā ammā cirarattāya rucchiti,
aḍḍharatte vā ratte vā nadīva avasucchati.
487. So nūna kapaṇo tāto cirarattāya rucchiti.
aḍḍharatte vā ratte vā nadīva avasucchati.
488. Ime te jambukā rukkhā vedisā sindhuvāritā
vividhāni rukkhajātāni—tāni ajja jahāmase.
489. Assatthā panasā cême nigrodhā ca kapitthanā
vividhāni phalajātāni—tāni ajja jahāmase.
490. Ime tiṭṭhanti ārāmā ayaṃ sītodakā nadī
yatth' assu pubbe kīḷāma—tāni ajja jahāmase.

491. Vividhāni pupphajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate
yān' assu pubbe dhārema—tāni ajja jahāmase.
492. Vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate
yān' assu pubbe bhuñjāma tāni ajja jahāmase.
493. Ime no hatthikā assā balivaddā ca no ime
yehi-ssu pubbe kīḷāma—tāni ajja jahāmase ti.
494. Niyyamānā kumārā te pitaraṃ etad abruvuṃ:
ammaṃ ārogyaṃ vajjāsi tvañ ca tāta sukhī bhava.
495. Ime no hatthikā assā balivaddā ca no ime
tāni ammāya dajjāsi sokaṃ tehi vinessati.
496. Ime no hatthikā assā balivaddā ca no ime
tāni ammā udikkhantī sokaṃ paṭivinessatīti.
497. Tato Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ datvāna khattiyo
paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā karuṇaṃ paridevayīti.
Tatoparaṃ Mahāsattassa vilāpagāthā honti:
498. Ka nv' ajja chātā tasitā uparucchanti dārakā,
sāyaṃ saṃvesanākāle ko ne dassati bhojanaṃ.
499. Ka nv' ajja chātā tasitā uparucchanti dārakā,
sāyaṃ saṃvesanākāle amma chāt' amha detha no.
500. Kathan nu pathaṃ gacchanti pattikā anupāhanā
santāsunehi pādehi, ko ne hatthe gahessati.
501. Kathan nu so na lajjeyya sammukhā paharam mama
adūsakānaṃ puttānaṃ alajjī vata brāhmaṇo.
502. Yo hi me dāsidās' assa aññō vā pana pessiko
tassāpi suvihīnassa ko lajjī paharissati.
503. Vārijassêva me sato baddhassa kuminámukhe
akkosati paharati piye putte apassato ti.
504. Ādu cāpaṃ gahetvāna khaggaṃ bandhitvā vāmato
anayāmi sake putte, puttānaṃ hi vadho dukkho.
505. Addhā hi me taṃ dukkharūpaṃ yaṃ kumārā vihaññare
satañ ca dhammam aññāya ko datvā anutappatīti.
506. Saccaṃ kir' evam āhaṃsu narā ekacciyā idha
yassa n' atthi sakāmatā yathā n' atthi tath' eva so.
507. Ehi Kaṇhe marissāma n' atth' attho jīvitena no
dinn' amhā ti janindena brāhmaṇassa dhanesino
accāyikassa luddassa yo no gāvo va sumbhati.
508. Ime te jambukā rukkhā vedisā sindhuvāritā
vividhāni rukkhajātāni tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase.

509. Assatthā panasā c'ême nigrodhā ca kapitthanā
vividhāni phalajātāni tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase.
510. Imé tiṭṭhanti ārāmā ayaṃ sītodakā nadī
yatth' assu pubbe kīḷāma tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase.
511. Vividhāni pupphajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate
yān' assu pubbe dhārema tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase.
512. Vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate
yān' assu pubbe bhuñjāma tāni Kaṇhā jahāmase.
513. Ime no hatthikā assā balivaddā ca no ime
yehi-ssu pubbe kīḷāma tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase ti.
514. Niyyamānā kumārā te brāhmaṇassa pamuñciya
tena tena padhāviṃsu Jāli Kaṇhājinā vubho ti.
515. Tato so rajjuṃ ādāya daṇḍam ādāya brāhmaṇo
ākoṭayanto te neti Sivirājassa pekkhato ti.
516. Taṃ taṃ Kaṇhājinā voca ayaṃ maṃ tāta brāhmaṇo
laṭṭhiyā patikoṭeti ghare jātaṃ va dāsiyaṃ.
517. Na cāyaṃ brāhmaṇo tāta, dhammikā honti brāhmaṇā,
yakkho brāhmaṇavaṇṇena khāditum tāta neti no
niyyāmane pisācena kin nu tāta udikkhasīti.
518. Ime no pādukā dukkhā, dīgho c' addhā suduggamo,
nīce c' olambate suriyo, brāhmaṇo ca tareti no.
519. Okandāmasi bhūtāni pabbatāni vanāni ca,
sarassa sirasā vandāma supatitthe ca āpake
520. Tiṇalatā ca osadhyo pabbatāni vanānī ca
ammaṃ ārogyaṃ vajjātha: ayan no neti brāhmaṇo.
521. Vajjantu bhonto ammañ ca Maddiṃ amhāka mātaraṃ:
sace anupatitukāmāsi khippaṃ anupatiyāsi no.
522. Ayaṃ ekapadī eti ujaṃ gacchati assamaṃ
tam eva anupatiyāsi, api passesi no lahuṃ.
523. Aho vata re jaṭini vanamūlaphalahārike
suññaṃ disvāna assamaṃ tan te dukkhaṃ bhavissati.
524. Ativelaṃ nūna ammāya uñchāladdho anappako
yā no baddhe na jānāti brāhmaṇena dhanesinā
accāyikena luddena yo no gāvo va sambhati.
525. Ah' ajja ammaṃ passemu sāyaṃ uñchāto āgataṃ,
dajjā ammā brāhmaṇassa phalaṃ khuddena missitam.
526. Tadāyaṃ asito dhāto na bāḷhaṃ tarayeyya no,
sutā ca yata no pādā, bāḷhaṃ tāreti brāhmaṇo,
iti tattha vilapiṃsu kumārā mātugiddhino ti.

527. Tesaṃ lālappitaṃ sutvā tayo vāḷā vane migā
siho vyaggho ca dipi ca idaṃ vacanaṃ abravuṃ.
528. Mā h' eva no rājaputtī sāyaṃ uñchāto āgamā
mā h' ev' amhākaṃ nibbhoge heṭhayittha vane migā.
529. Sīho ce naṃ viheṭheyya vyaggho dīpī ca lakkhaṇaṃ
n' eva Jātikumār' assa kuto Kaṇhājinā siyā,
ubhayen' eva jīyetha patiṃ putte ca lakkhaṇā ti.
530. Khaṇittikaṃ me patati dakkhiṇakkhi ca phandati
aphalā phalino rukkhā sabbā muyhanti me disā.
531. Tassā sāyaṇhakālamhi assamāgamanam pati
atthamitamhi suriyamhi vāḷā panthe upaṭṭhahuṃ.
532. Nīce c' olambate suriyo dūre ca vata assamo,
yañ ca tesaṃ ito hassaṃ tan te bhuñjeyyuṃ bhojanaṃ.
533. So nūna khattiyo eko paṇṇasālāya acchati
tosento dārake chāte mamaṃ disvā anāyatiṃ,
534. Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā
sāyaṃ saṃvesanākāle khīrapītā va acchare.
535. Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā
sāyaṃ saṃvesanakāle vāripītā va acchare.
536. Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti vacchā bālā va mātaraṃ.
537. Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti haṃsā va upari pallale.
538. Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti assamassāvidūrato.
539. Ekāyano ekapatho sarā sobbhā ca passato
aññaṃ maggaṃ na passāmi yena gaccheyya assamaṃ.
540. Migā nam' atthu rājāno kānanasmiṃ mahabbalā,
dhammena bhātaro hotha, maggaṃ me detha yācitā,
541. Avaruddhass' ahaṃ bhariyā rājaputtassa sirīmato
tañ cāhaṃ nātimaññāmi Rāmaṃ Sītā v' anubbatā.
542. Tumhe ca putte passatha sāyaṃ saṃvesanam pati
ahañ ca putte passeyyaṃ Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ c' ubho.
543. Bahuñ c' idaṃ mūlaphalaṃ bhakkho cāyaṃ anappako
tato upaḍḍhaṃ dassāmi maggaṃ me detha yācitā.
544. Rājaputtī ca no mātā rājaputto ca no pitā
dhammena bhātaro hotha maggaṃ me detha yācitā ti.
545. Tassā lālappamānāya bahukāruññasaṃhitaṃ
sutvā nelapatiṃ vācaṃ vāḷā patthā apakkamun ti.

546. Imamhi naṃ padesamhi puttakā paṃsukuṇṭhitā
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti vacchā bālā va mātaraṃ.
547. Imamhi naṃ padesamhi puttakā paṃsukuṇṭhitā
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti haṃsā v' upari pallale.
548. Imamhi naṃ padesamhi puttakā paṃsukuṇṭhitā
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti assamassāvidūrato.
549. Te migā viya ukkaṇṇā samantā-m-abhidhāvino
ānanditā pamuditā vaggamānā va kampare,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ ca ubho.
550. Chakalīva migī chāpaṃ pakkhī muttā va pañjarā
ohāya putte nikkhamiṃ sīhī vāmisāgiddhinī,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho.
551. Idaṃ tesaṃ parakkantaṃ nāgānam iva pabbate,
citakā parikiṇṇāyo assamassāvidūrato,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho.
552. Vālukāya pi okiṇṇā puttakā paṃsukuṇṭhitā
samanta-m-abhidhāvanti, te na passāmi dārake,
553. Ye maṃ pure paccudenti araññā dūraṃ āyatiṃ
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho.
554. Chakalīva migī chāpā paccuggantvāna assamā
dūre maṃ paviloken ti, te na passāmi dārake,
555. Idañ ca tesaṃ kīḷanakaṃ patitaṃ paṇḍubeḷuvaṃ,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho.
556. Thanā ca mayh' ime pūrā uro ca sampadālati,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho
557. Ucchaṅge me vicinanti thanā ekā vilambati,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho.
558. Y' assu sāyaṇhasamayaṃ puttakā paṃsukuṇṭhitā
ucchaṅge me vivattanti te na passāmi dārake.
559. Ayaṃ so assamo pubbe samajjo paṭibhāti maṃ,
ty-ajja putte apassantyā bhamate viya assamo.
560. Kim idaṃ appasaddo va assamo paṭibhāti maṃ,
kākolāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā.
561. Kim idaṃ appasaddo va assamo paṭibhāti maṃ,
sakuṇāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā ti.
562. Kim idaṃ tuṇhībhūto si, api ratte va me mano,
kākolāpi na vassanti, hatā me nūna dārakā.
563. Kim idaṃ tuṇhībhūto si, api ratte va me mano,
sakuṇāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā.

564. Kacci nu me ayyaputtā migā khādiṃsu dārake,
araññe īrine vivane kena nītā me dārakā.
565. Ādu te pahitā dūtā ādu suttā piyaṃvadā
ādu bahi nu nikkhantā khiḍḍāsu pasutā nu te.
566. N' ev' assa kesā dissanti hatthapādā ca Jālino
sakuṇānañ ca opāto, kena nītā me dārakā ti.
567. Idaṃ tato dukkhataraṃ sallaviddho yathā vaṇo,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ ca ubho.
568. Idam pi dutiyaṃ sallaṃ kampeti hadayaṃ mama
ty-ajja putte na passāmi tvañ ca maṃ nābhibhāsasi.
569. Ajj' eva me imaṃ rattiṃ rājaputta na saṃsasi,
maññe ukkantasattaṃ maṃ pāto dakkhisi no matan ti.
570. Nanu Maddī varārohā rājaputtī yasassinī,
pāto gatāsi uñchāya, kim idaṃ sāyam āgatā ti.
571. Nanu tvaṃ saddaṃ assosi ye saraṃ pātum āgatā
sīhassa vinadantassa vyagghassa ca nikujjitaṃ.
572. Ahu pubbanimittam me vicarantyā brahāvane:
khaṇitto me hatthā patito uggīvañ cāpi aṃsato.
573. Tadāhaṃ vyādhitā bhītā puthuṃ katvāna añjaliṃ
sabbā disā namassisaṃ api sotthi ito siyā.
574. Mā h' eva no rājaputto hato sīhena dīpinā
dārakā vā parāmaṭṭhā acchakokataracchihi.
575. Sīho vyaggho ca dīpī ca tayo vāḷā vane migā
te maṃ pariyāvaruṃ maggaṃ, tena sāyamhi āgatā ti.
576. Ahaṃ patiñ ca putte ca ācaraṃ iva māṇavo
anuṭṭhitā divārattiṃ jaṭinī brahmacārinī.
577. Ajināni paridahitvā vanamūlaphalabhāriyā
vicarāmi divārattiṃ tuyhaṃ kāmāhi puttakā,
578. Ahaṃ suvaṇṇahāliddiṃ ābhataṃ paṇḍubeluvaṃ
rukkhapakkāni cāhāsiṃ, ime te puttā kīḷanā.
579. Imaṃ muḷālavaṭakaṃ sālukaṃ piñjarodakaṃ
bhuñja khuddehi saṃyuttaṃ saha puttehi khattiya.
580. Padumaṃ Jālino dehi kumudaṃ pana kumāriyā,
māline passa naccante Sivi puttā ti c' avhaya.
581. Tato Kaṇhājināyāpi nisāmehi rathesabha
mañjussarāya vagguyā assamaṃ upayantiyā.
582. Samānasukhadukkh' amhā raṭṭhā pabbājitā ubho,
api Siviputte passesi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho.

583. Samaṇe brāhmaṇe nūna brahmacariyaparāyane
ahaṃ loke abhisasiṃ sīlavante bahussute,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho ti.
584. Ime te jambukā rukkhā vedisā sindhuvāritā
vividhāni rukkhajātāni, te kumārā na dissare.
585. Assatthā panasā cême nigrodhā ca kapitthanā
vividhāni phalajātāni, te kumārā na dissare.
586. Ime tiṭṭhanti ārāmā ayaṃ sītodakā nadī
yatth' assu pubbe kīḷiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare.
587. Vividhāni pupphajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate
yān' assu pubbe dhāriṃsu, te kumārā na dissare,
588. Vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate
yān' assu pubbe bhuñjiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare.
589. Ime te hatthikā assā balivaddā ca te ime
yehi-ssu pubbe kīḷiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare ti.
590. Ime sāmā sasolūkā bahukā kadalimigā
yehi-ssu pubbe kīḷiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare.
591. Ime haṃsā ca koñcā ca mayūrā cittapekkhanā
yehi-ssu pubbe kīḷiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare.
592. Imā tā vanagumbāyo pupphitā sabbakālikā
yatth' assu pubbe kīḷiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare.
593. Imā [tā] pokkharaṇiyo rammā cakkavākūpakūjitā
mandālakehi sañchannā padumappalakehi ca
yatth' assu pubbe kīḷiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare.
594. Na te kaṭṭhāni bhinnāni, na te udakam ābhataṃ,
aggī pi te na hāpito, kin nu mando va jhāyasi.
595. Piyo piyena saṃgamma samo me vyapahaññati,
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c' ubho ti.
596. Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā,
kākolāpi na vassanti, hatā me nūna dārakā.
597. Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā,
sakuṇāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā ti.
598. Sā tattha paridevitvā pabbatāni vanāni ca
puna-d-ev assamaṃ gantvā sāmikass' anti rodati.
599. Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā,
kākolāpi na vassanti, hatā me nūna dārakā.
600. Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā,
sakuṇāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā.

601. Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā
vicarantī rukkhamūlesu pabbatesu guhāsu ca.
602. Iti Maddī varārohā rājaputtī yasassinī
bāhā paggayha kanditvā tatth' eva patitā chamā ti.
603. Tam ajjhapattaṃ rājaputtiṃ udakena abhisiñcatha.
assatthaṃ naṃ viditvāna atha naṃ etad abravīti.
604. Ādiyen' eva te Maddi dukkhaṃ na kātum icchisaṃ,
daḷiddo yācako vuddho brāhmaṇo gharam āgato
tassa dinnā mayā puttā, Maddi mā bhāyi assasa.
605. Maṃ passa Maddi mā putte mā bāḷhaṃ paridevasi,
lacchāma putte jīvantā ārogā ca bhavāmase.
606. Putte pasuñ ca dhaññañ ca yañ ca-m-aññaṃ ghare dhanaṃ
dajjā sappuriso dānaṃ disvā yācakamāgate,
anumodāhi me Maddi, puttake dānam uttaman ti.
607. Anumodāmi te deva, puttake dānam uttamaṃ,
datvā cittaṃ pasādehi, bhiyyo dānadado bhava.
608. Yo tvaṃ maccherabhūtesu manussesu janādhipa
brāhmaṇassa adā dānaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano ti.
609. Ninnāditā te paṭhavī, saddo te tidivaṃ gato
samantā vijjutā āguṃ girīnaṃ va paṭissutā ti.
610. Tassa te anumodanti ubho Nārada-Pabbatā,
[Indo ca Brahmā ca Pajāpatī ca
Somo Yamo Vessavano ca rājā]
sabbe devā anumodanti Tāvatiṃsā sa-Indakā.
611. Iti Maddī varārohā rājaputtī yasassinī
Vessantarassa anumodi: puttake dānam uttaman ti.
612. Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass' uggamanam pati
Sakko brāhmaṇavaṇṇena pāto tesaṃ adissathā 'ti.
613. Kaccin nu bhoto kusalaṃ, kacci bhoto anāmayaṃ,
kacci uñchena yāpetha, kacci mūlaphalā bahū,
614. Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe kacci hiṃsā na vijjatīti.
615. Kusalañ c' eva no brahme, atho brahme anāmayaṃ,
atho uñchena yāpema, atho mūlaphalā bahū.
616. Atho ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā amhaṃ na vijjati.
617. Satta no māse vasataṃ araññe jīvisokinaṃ
idaṃ pi dutiyaṃ passāma brāhmaṇaṃ devavaṇṇinaṃ
ādāya beluvaṃ daṇḍaṃ dhārentaṃ ajinakkhipaṃ.

618. Svāgatan te mahābrahme atho te adurāgataṃ
anto pavisa bhaddan te pāde pakkhālayassu te.
619. Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsumāriyo
phalāni khuddakappāni bhuñja brahme varaṃ varaṃ.
620. Idam pi pānīyaṃ sītaṃ ābhataṃ girigabbharā,
tato piva mahābrahme sace tvaṃ abhikaṃkhasīti.
621. Atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetunā
anuppatto brahāraññaṃ, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti.
622. Yathā vārivaho pūro sabbakālaṃ na khīyati
evam taṃ yācit āgañchim bhariyaṃ, me dehi yācito ti.
623. Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācasi brāhmaṇa,
santaṃ na-ppatigūhāmi, dāne me ramati mano ti.
624. Maddiṃ hatthe gahetvāna udakassa ca kamaṇḍaluṃ
brāhmaṇassa adā dānaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano.
625. Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ
Maddiṃ pariccajantassa medinī samakampatha.
626. N' ev' assa Maddībhakuṭī, na sandhīyati na rodati,
pekkhat' ev' assa tuṇhī sā eso jānāti yaṃ varan ti.
627. Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ dhītaṃ Maddideviṃ patibbataṃ
cajamāno na cintesiṃ bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā.
628. Na me dessā ubho puttā, Maddī devī na dessiyā,
sabbaññutam piyaṃ mayhaṃ, tasmā piye adās' ahan ti.
629. Komārī yassāhaṃ bhariyā sāmiko mama issaro,
yass' icche tassa maṃ dajjā vikkiṇeyya haneyya vā ti.
630. Tesaṃ saṃkappaṃ aññāya devindo etad abravī:
sabbe jitā te paccuhā ye dibbā ye ca mānusā.
631. Ninnāditā te paṭhavī, saddo te tidivaṃ gato,
samantā vijjutā āguṃ girīnaṃ va patissutā,
632. Tassa te anumodanti ubho Nārada-Pabbatā
[Indo ca Brahmā ca Pajāpatī ca
Somo Yamo Vessavaṇo ca rājā],
sabbe devā anumodanti dukkaram hi karoti so,
633. Duddadam dadamānānaṃ dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ
asanto nānukubbanti.
sataṃ dhammo durannayo.
634. Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca nānā hoti ito gati:
asanto nirayaṃ yanti santo saggaparāyanā.
635. Yam etaṃ kumāre adadā bhariyaṃ adadā vane vasaṃ
brahmayānam anokkamma sagge te taṃ vipaccatū 'ti.

636. Dadāmi bhoto bhariyaṃ Maddim sabbaṅgasobhanaṃ
tvaṃ ñeva Maddiyā channo Maddī ca patinā saha.
637. Yathā payo ca saṃkho ca ubho samānavaṇṇino
evaṃ tuvañ ca Maddī ca samānamanacetasā.
638. Avaruddh' ettha araññasmiṃ ubho sammataassame
khattiyā gottasampannā sajātā mātupettito
yathā puññāni kayirātha dadantā aparāparan ti.
639. Sakko 'ham asmi devindo, āgato 'smi tav' antike,
varaṃ varassu rājisi, vare aṭṭha dadāmi te ti.
640. Varañ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānaṃ issaro
pitā maṃ anumodeyya ito pattaṃ sakaṃ gharaṃ,
āsanena nimanteyya, paṭhaman taṃ varaṃ vare.
641. Purisassa vadhaṃ na roceyyaṃ api kibbisakārikaṃ
vajjhaṃ vadhamhā moceyyaṃ, dutiy' etaṃ varaṃ vare.
642. Ye ca vuddhā ye ca daharā ye ca majjhimaporisā
mam eva upajīveyyuṃ, tatiy' etaṃ varaṃ vare.
643. Paradāraṃ na gaccheyyaṃ sadārapasuto siyaṃ,
thinaṃ vasaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ catutth' etaṃ varaṃ vare.
644. Putto me Sakka jāyetha yo ca dīghāyuko siyā,
dhammena jine paṭhaviṃ, pañcam etaṃ varaṃ vare.
645. Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass' uggamanam pati
dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ, chaṭṭham etaṃ varaṃ vare.
646. Dadato me na khīyetha, datvā nānutappeyy' ahaṃ,
dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, sattam etaṃ varaṃ vare.
647. Ito vimuccamān, āhaṃ saggagāmī visesagū
anibbatī tato assaṃ, aṭṭhaṃ' etaṃ varaṃ vare ti.
648. Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā devindo etad abravī:
aciraṃ vata te tāto pitā taṃ daṭṭhum essatīti.
649. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā devarājā Sujaṃpati
Vessantare varaṃ datvā saggakāyaṃ apakkamīti.
650. Kass' etaṃ mukham ābhāti hemaṃ vuttattam agginā
nikkhaṃ va jātarūpassa ukkāmukhapahaṃsitaṃ
651. Ubho sadisapaccaṅgā ubho sadisalakkhaṇā,
Jālissa sadiso eko, ekā Kaṇhājinā yathā.
652. Sīhā bilā va nikkhantā ubho sampatirūpakā,
jātarūpamayā yeva ime dissanti dārakā ti.
653. Mayhan te dārakā deva dinnā vittena Sañjaya,
ajja pannarasā rattī yato dinnā me dārakā ti.

654. Kena vā vācapeyyena sammānāyena saddahe,
ko te taṃ dānam adadā puttake dānam uttaman ti.
655. Yo yācataṃ patiṭṭhāsi bhūtānaṃ dharaṇī-r-iva
so me Vessantaro rājā putte dāsi vane vasaṃ,
656. Yo yācataṃ gati āsi savantīnaṃ va sāgaro
so me Vessantaro rājā putte dāsi vane vasan ti.
657. Dukkataṃ vata bho raññā saddhena gharamesinā,
kathan nu puttake dajjā araññe avaruddhake.
658. Idaṃ bhonto nisāmetha yāvant' ettha samāgatā,
kathaṃ Vessantaro rājā putte dāsi vane vasaṃ
659. Dāsaṃ dāsiñ ca so dajjā assañ c' assatarī rathaṃ,
hatthiñ ca kuñjaram dajjā, kathaṃ so dajjā dārake ti.
660. Yassa n' atthi ghare dāso asso c' assatarī ratho
hatthī ca kuñjaro nāgo kiṃ so dajjā pitāmahā 'ti.
661. Dānam assa pasaṃsāma nāvanindāma puttakā,
kathan nu hadayaṃ āsi tumhe datvā vanibbake,
662. Dukkh' assa hadayaṃ āsi atho uṇham pi passasi
Rohiṇī h' eva tambakkhī pitā assūni vattayīti.
663. Yan taṃ Kaṇhājinā voca: ayaṃ maṃ tāta brāhmaṇo
laṭṭhiyā patikoṭeti ghare jātaṃ va dāsiyaṃ
664. Na cāyaṃ brāhmaṇo tāta,—dhammikā honti brāhmaṇā—
Yakkho brāhmaṇavaṇṇena khāditum tāta neti no,
niyyamāne pisācena kin nu tāta udikkhasīti.
665. Rājaputtī ca vo mātā rājaputto ca vo pitā,
pubbe me aṃkam āruyha kiṃ nu tiṭṭhatha ārakā ti.
666. Rājaputtī ca no mātā rājaputto ca no pitā,
dāsā mayaṃ brāhmaṇassa, tasmā tiṭṭhāma ārakā ti.
667. Mā samm' evaṃ avacuttha, dayhate hadayaṃ mama,
citakā viya me kāyo, āsane na sukhaṃ labhe.
668. Mā samm' evaṃ avacuttha, bhiyyo sokaṃ janetha maṃ,
nikkiṇissāma daṇḍena, na vo dāsā bhavissatha.
669. Kimagghiyaṃ hi vo tāta brāhmaṇassa pitā adā,
yathābhūtaṃ me akkhātha, paṭipādentu brāhmaṇan ti.
670. Sahassagghaṃ hi maṃ tāta brāhmaṇassa pitā adā
atha Kaṇhājinaṃ kaññaṃ hatthinā ca satena cā 'ti.
671. Uṭṭhehi katte taramāno, brāhmaṇassa avākara,
dāsisataṃ dāsasataṃ gavaṃ hatthūsabhaṃ sataṃ
jātarūpasahassañ ca puttānaṃ dehi nikkayan ti.

672. Tato kattā taramāno brāhmaṇassa avākari
dāsisataṃ dāsasataṃ gavaṃ hatthūsabhaṃ sataṃ
jātarūpasahassañ ca puttānaṃ dāsi nikkayan ti.
673. Nikkiṇitvā nahāpetvā bhojayitvāna dārake
samalaṃkaritvā bhaṇḍe ucchaṅge upavesayuṃ.
674. Sīsaṃnhāte sucivatthe sabbābharaṇabhūsite
rājā aṃke karitvāna ayyako paripucchatha.
675. Kuṇḍale ghusite māle sabbālaṃkārabhūsite
rājā aṃke karitvāna idaṃ vacanaṃ abravī:
676. Kacci ubho ārogā te Jāli mātāpitā tava,
kacci uñchena yāpenti, kacci mūlaphalā bahū.
677. Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā tesaṃ na vijjatīti.
678. Atho ubho arogā me deva mātāpitā mama,
atho uñchena yāpenti, atho mūlaphalā bahū.
679. Atho ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā tesaṃ na vijjati.
680. Khaṇant' ālukalambāni biḷālitakkalāni ca
kolaṃ bhallāṭakaṃ bellaṃ sā no āhatvā posati.
681. Yañ c' eva sā āharati vanamūlaphalahārikā
taṃ no sabbe samāgantvā rattiṃ bhuñjāma no divā.
682. Ammā va no kisā paṇḍu āharanti dumapphalaṃ
vātātapena sukhumālapadumam hatthagatām iva.
683. Ammāya patanūkesā vicarantyā brahāvane
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe khaggadīpinisevite,
684. Kesesu jaṭaṃ bandhitvā kacche jallam adhārayi,
cammavāsī chamā ceti jātavedaṃ namassatīti,
685. Puttā piyā manussānaṃ lokasmiṃ udapajjissuṃ,
na ha nūn' amhākaṃ ayyassa putte sineho ajāyathā 'ti.
686. Dukkantañ ca hi no putta bhūnahaccaṃ katam mayā
yo 'haṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā pabbājesiṃ adosakaṃ.
687. Yam me kiñci idha atthi dhanadhaññañ ca vijjati
etu Vessantaro rājā Siviraṭṭhe pasāsatū 'ti.
688. Na deva mayhaṃ vacanā chiti Sivis' uttamo,
sayam eva devo gantvā[na] siñca bhogehi atrajan ti.
689. Tato senāpatiṃ rājā Sañjayo ajjhabhāsatha:
hatthī assā rathā patti senā sannāhayantu naṃ,
negamā ca maṃ anventu brāhmaṇā ca purohitā.

690. Tato saṭṭhisahassāni yudhino cārudassanā
khippam āyantu sannaddhā nānāvaṇṇeh' alaṃkatā.
691. Nīlavaṇṇadharā neke pītā neke nivāsitā
aññe lohitatuṇḍīsā suddhā neke nivāsitā
khippam āyantu sannaddhā nānāvattheh' alaṃkatā.
692. Himavā yathā Gandhāro pabbato Gandhamādano
nānārukkhehi sañchanno mahābhūtagaṇālayo
693. Osadhehi ca dibbehi disā bhāti pavāti ca
khippam āyantu sannaddhā disā bhāti pavāti ca.
694. Tato nāgasahassāni yojayantu catuddasa
suvaṇṇakacchā mātaṅgā hemakappanavāsasā.
695. Arūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi tomaraṃkusapāṇihi
khippam āyantu sannaddhā hatthikkhandhehi dassitā.
696. Tato assasahassāni yojayantu catuddasa
ājāniyā va jātiyā sindhavā sīghavāhanā.
697. Ārūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi illiyācāpadhārihi
khippam āyantu sannaddhā assapiṭṭheh' alaṃkatā.
698. Tato rathasahassāni yojayantu catuddasa
ayosukatanemiyo suvaṇṇacitapakkhare.
699. Aropentu dhaje tattha cammāni kavacāni ca
vipphālentu ca cāpāni daḷhadhammā pahārino
khippam āyantu sannaddhā rathesu rathajīvino ti.
700. Lājā olopiyā pupphā mālagandhavilepanā
agghiyāni ca tiṭṭhantu yena maggena ehiti.
701. Gāme gāme sataṃ kumbhā merayassa surāya ca
maggamhi patitiṭṭhantu yena maggena ehiti.
702. Maṃsā pūvā saṃkuliyo kummāsā macchasaṃyutā
maggamhi patitiṭṭhantu yena maggena ehiti.
703. Sappi telaṃ dadhiṃ khīraṃ kaṅgu vīhi bahū surā
maggamhi patitiṭṭhantu yena maggena ehiti
704. Āḷārikā ca sūdā ca naṭanaṭṭakagāyanā
pāṇissarā kumbhathūniyo mandakā sokajjhāyikā.
705. Āhaññantu sabbavīṇā bheriyo deṇḍimāni ca.
kharamukhāni dhamantu vadataṃ ekapokkharā.
706. Mutiṅgā paṇavā saṃkhā godhā parivadentikā
dindimāni ca haññantu kuṭumbā tindimāni cā 'ti.
707. Sā senā mahatī āsi uyyuttā Sivivāhinī,
Jālinā magganāyena Vaṃkaṃ payāsi pabbataṃ.

708. Kuñcaṃ nadati mātaṅgo kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano
kacchāya baddhamānāya kuñcaṃ nadati vāraṇo.
709. Ājāniyā hasissiṃsu, nemighoso ajāyatha,
abbhaṃ rajo acchādesi uyyuttā Sivivāhinī.
710. Sā senā mahatī āsi' uyyuttā hārahārinī,
Jālinā magganāyena Vaṃkaṃ pāyāsi pabbataṃ.
711. Te pāvisuṃ brahāraññaṃ bahusākhaṃ bahūdijaṃ
puppharukkhehi saṃchannaṃ phalarukkhehi c' ūbhayaṃ,
712. Tattha bindussarā vaggū nānāvaṇṇā bahūdijā
kujjantam upakujjanti utusampupphite dume.
713. Te gantvā dīgham addhānaṃ ahorattānaṃ accaye
padesan taṃ upāgañchuṃ yattha Vessantaro ahū 'ti.
714. Tesaṃ sutvāna nigghosaṃ bhīto Vessantaro ahu,
pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā bhīto senaṃ udikkhati.
715. Iṁgha Maddi nisāmehi nigghoso yādiso vane
ājāniyyā hasissanti dhajaggāni ca dissare.
716. Ime ca nūna araññasmiṃ migasaṃghāni luddakā
vāgurāhi parikkhippa sobbhaṃ pātetvā tāvade
vikkosamānā tippāhi hanti nesaṃ varaṃvaraṃ.
717. Yathā mayaṃ adusakā araññe avaruddhakā
amittahatthatthagatā, passa dubbalaghātakan ti.
718. Amittā na-ppasaheyyuṃ aggīva udakaṇṇave
tad eva tvaṃ vicintehi api sotthi ito siyā ti.
719. Tato Vessantaro rājā orohitvāna pabbatā
nisīdi paṇṇasālāyaṃ daḷhaṃ katvāna mānasan ti.
720. Vinivattayitvā rathaṃ votthāpetvāna seniyo
ekaṃ araññe viharantaṃ pitā puttaṃ upāgami.
721. Hatthikkhandhato oruyha ekaṃso pañjalikato
parikkhitto amaccehi puttaṃ siñcitum āgami.
722. Tatth' addasa kumāraṃ so rammarūpaṃ samāhitaṃ
nisinnaṃ paṇṇasālāyaṃ jhāyantaṃ akutobhayan ti.
723. Taṅ ca disvāna āyantaṃ pitaraṃ puttagiddhinaṃ
Vessantaro ca Maddī ca paccuggantvā avandisuṃ.
724. Maddī ca sirasā pāde sasurassābhivādayi,
Maddī ahan hi te deva pāde vandāmi te husā,
te su tattha palissajja pāṇinā parimajjathā 'ti.
725. Kacci vo kusalaṃ putta, kacci putta anāmayaṃ,
kacci uñchena yāpetha, kacci mūlaphalā bahū,

726. Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirimsapā,
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe kacci himsā na vijjatīti.
727. Atthi no jīvikā deva yā ca yādisi kīdisā,
kasirā hi jīvikā homa, uñchacāriyena jīvitaṃ.
728. Aniddhinaṃ mahārāja damet' assaṃ va sārathi
ty-amhā aniddhikā dantā, asamiddhi dameti na
729. Api no kisāni maṃsāni pitu mātu adassanā
avaruddhānaṃ mahārāja araññe jīvisokinan ti.
730. Ye pi te Sivisetṭhassa dāyādappattamānasā
Jāli Kaṇhājinā c' ubho brāmaṇassa vasānugā
accāyikassa luddassa yo ne gāvo va sumbhati.
731. Te rājaputtiyā putte yadi jānatha saṃsatha,
pariyāpuṇātha no khippaṃ sappadaṭṭhaṃ va māṇavan ti.
732. Ubho kumārā nikkitā Jāli Kaṇhājinā c' ubho.
brāhmaṇassa dhanaṃ datvā putta mā bhāyi assasā 'ti.
733. Kaccin nu tāta kusalaṃ kacci tāta anāmayaṃ,
kacci nu tāta me mātu cakkhuṃ na parihāyatīti.
734. Kusalañ c' eva me putta, atho putta anāmayaṃ
atho pi putta te mātu cakkhuṃ na parihāyatīti.
735. Kacci ārogaṃ yoggan te, kacci bahati vāhanaṃ,
kacci phītā janapadā, kacci vuṭṭhi na chijjatīti.
736. Atho ārogaṃ yoggam me, atho vahati vāhanaṃ,
atho phītā janapadā, atho vuṭṭhi ca chijjatīti.
737. Icc-eva mantayantānaṃ mātā tesaṃ adissatha
rājaputtī giridvāre pattiyā anupāhanā.
738. Taṅ ca disvāna āyantiṃ mātaraṃ puttagiddhiniṃ
Vessantaro ca Maddī ca paccuggantvā avandayuṃ.
739. Maddī ca sirasā pāde sassuyā abhivādayi:
Maddī ahaṃ pi te ayye pāde vandāmi te husā.
740. Maddiñ ca puttakā disvā dūrato sotthim āgatā
kandantā abhidhāviṃsu vacchā bālā va mātaraṃ.
741. Maddī ca puttake disvā dūrato sotthim āgate
vāruṇīva pavedhentī thanadhārābhisiñcathā 'ti.
742. Samāgatānaṃ ñātīnaṃ mahāghoso ajāyatha,
pabbatā samanādḥiṃsu, mahī ākampitā ahu.
743. Vuṭṭhidhāraṃ pavechanto devo pāvassi tāvade,
atha Vessantaro rājā ñātīhi samapajjatha.

744. Nattāro suṇisā putto rājā devī ca ekato
yadā samāgatā āsuṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ,
pañjalikā tassa yācanti rodantā bheravā vane.
745. Vessantarañ ca Maddiñ ca sabbe raṭṭhā samāgatā:
tvan no si issaro rājā, rajjaṃ kāretha no ubho ti.
746. Dhammena rajjaṃ kārentaṃ raṭṭhā pabbājayittha maṃ
tvañ ca janapadā c' eva negamā ca samāgatā ti.
747. Dukkatañ ca hi no putta bhūnahaccaṃ kataṃ mayā
yo 'haṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā pabbājesiṃ adūsakan ti.
748. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena pitu dukkhaṃ udabbahe
mātu bhaginiyā cāpi api pāṇehi attano ti.
749. Nahānakāle mahārāja rajojallaṃ pavāhayā 'ti.
tato Vessantaro rājā rajojallaṃ pavāhayīti.
750. Sīsaṃ nahāto sucivattho sabbābharaṇabhūsito
paccayaṃ nāgam āruyha khaggaṃ bandhi parantapaṃ
751. Tato saṭṭhisahassāni yudhino cārudassanā
sahajātā parikariṃsu nandayantā rathesabhaṃ
752. Tato Maddim pi nahāpesuṃ Sivikaññā samāgatā:
Vessantaro taṃ pāletu Jāli-Kaṇhājinā c' ubho.
atho pi taṃ mahārājā Sañjayo abhirakkhatū 'ti.
753. Idañ ca paccayaṃ laddhā pubbe ca kilesam attano
ānandiyaṃ ācariṃsu ramaṇiye Giribbaje.
754. Idañ ca paccayaṃ laddhā pubbe ca kilesam attano
ānandi vittā sumanā putte saṃgamma lakkhaṇā.
755. Idañ ca paccayam laddhā pubbe ca kilesam attano
ānandi vittā patītā saha puttehi lakkhaṇā ti.
756. Ekabhattā pure āsiṃ niccaṃ thaṇḍilasāyinī,
iti me taṃ vataṃ āsi tumhaṃ kāmāhi puttakā.
757. Tam me taṃ vataṃ samiddh' ajja tumhe saṃgamma puttakā,
mātujaṃ pi taṃ paletu pitujaṃ pi ca puttakā,
atho pi taṃ mahārājā Sañjayo abhirakkhatu.
758. Yaṃ kiñc' atthi kataṃ puññaṃ mahyañ c' eva pitu ca te
saccena tena kusalena ajaro tvaṃ amaro bhavā 'ti.
759. Kappāsikañ ca koseyyaṃ khomakodumbarāni ca
sassū suṇhāya pāhesi yehi Maddī asobhatha,
760. Tato khomañ ca kāyūraṃ aṃgadaṃ maṇimekhalaṃ
sassū suṇhāya pāhesi yehi Maddī asobhatha,
761. Tato khomañ ca kāyuraṃ gīveyyaṃ ratanāmayaṃ sassū—etc.
762. Uṇṇataṃ mukhaphullañ ca nānāratte ca maṇiye sassū—etc.

763. Uggatthanaṃ giṃgamakaṃ mekhalaṃ pālipādakaṃ
sassū suṇhāya pāhesi yehi Maddī asobhatha.
764. Suttañ ca suttavajjañ ca upanijjhāya seyyasī
asobhatha rājaputtī devakaññā va Nandane,
765. Sīsaṃ nahātvā sucivatthā sabbābharaṇabhūsitā
asobhatha rājaputtī tāvatiṃsā va accharā.
766. Kadalīva vātacchupitā jātā cittalatāvane
dantāvaraṇasampannā rājaputtī asobhatha.
767. Sakuṇī mānusinīva jātā cittapattā pati
nigrodhapattabimboṭṭhī rājaputtī asobhatha.
768. Tassā ca nāgam ānesuṃ nātivaddhañ ca kuñjaraṃ
sattikkhamaṃ sarakkhamaṃ īsādantaṃ urūḷhavaṃ.
769. Sā Maddī nāgam āruyhi nātivaddhañ ca kuñjaraṃ
sattikkhamaṃ sarakkhamaṃ īsādantaṃ urūḷhavan ti.
770. Sabbamhi tamhi araññamhi yāvant' ettha migā ahū
Vessantarassa tejena nāññamaññaṃ aheṭhayuṃ.
771. Sabbamhi tamhi araññamhi yāvant' ettha dijā ahū
Vessantarassa tejena nāññamaññaṃ aheṭhayuṃ.
772. Sabbamhi tamhi araññamhi yāvant' ettha migā ahū
ekajjhaṃ sannipatiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi
Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane.
773. Sabbamhi tamhi araññamhi yāvant' ettha dijā ahū
ekajjhaṃ sannipatiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi
Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane.
774. Sabbamhi tamhi araññamhi yāvant' ettha migā ahū
nāssu mañjūni kujjiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si—etc.
775. Sabbamhi tamhi araññamhi yāvant' ettha dijā ahū
nāssu mañjūni kujjiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi—etc.
776. Paṭiyatto rājamaggo vicitto pupphasanthato
vasi Vessantaro yattha yāvatā va Jetuttarā.
777. Tato saṭṭhisahassāni yudhino cārudassanā
samantā parikariṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si—etc.
778. Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā
samantā parikariṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si—etc.
779. Hatthārohā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā
samantā parikariṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si—etc.
780. Karoṭiyā cammadharā khaggahatthā suvammino
purato paṭipajjiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si—etc.

781. Te pāvisuṃ puraṃ rammaṃ bahupākāratoraṇaṃ
upetaṃ annapānehi naccagītehi c' ūbhayaṃ.
782. Mittā jānapadā āsuṃ negamā ca samāgatā
anuppatte kumāramhi Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane.
783. Celukkhepo avattittha āgate dhanadāyake
nandi-ppavesi nagare bandhanamokkho aghosathā 'ti.
784. Jātarūpamayaṃ vassaṃ devo pāvassi tāvade
Vessantare paviṭṭhamhi Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane.
785. Tato Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ datvāna khattiyo
kāyassa bhedā sappañño saggaṃ so upapajjathā 'ti.

## BUDDHĀPADĀNA

(*Apadāna*)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

1. Atha Buddhāpadānāni suṇātha suddhamānasā
timsapāramīsampuṇṇā dhammarājā asaṅkhiyā.
2. Sambodhiṃ Buddhaseṭṭhānaṃ sasaṅghe lokanāyake
dasaṅgulī namassitvā sirasā abhivādayiṃ.
3. Yāvatā Buddhakhettesu ratanā vijjanti 'saṅkhiyā
ākāsaṭṭhā ca bhūmaṭṭhā manasā sabbam āhare.
4. Tattha rūpiyabhūmiyaṃ pāsādaṃ māpaye ahaṃ
'nekabhūmiṃ ratanamayaṃ ubbiddhaṃ nabbam uggataṃ.
5. Vicittathambhaṃ sukataṃ suvibhattaṃ mahāraham
kankāmayasaṅghātaṃ toraṇacchattamaṇḍitaṃ.
6. Paṭhamā veluriyā bhūmi vimalabbhasamā subhā
naḷinājalajākiṇṇā varakañcanabhūmiyā
7. Pavāḷaṃ sapavāḷavaṇṇā kāci lohitakāsubhā
indagopakavaṇṇābhā bhūmi obhāsati disā.
8. Suvibhattā gharamukhā niyyuhā sīhapañjarā
caturo vedikā jālā gandhaveḷā manoramā.
9. Nīlā pītā lohitakā odātā suddhakāḷakā
kūṭāgāravarūpetā sattaratanavibhūsitā.
10. Olokamayā padumā vāḷāvihaṅgasobhitā
nakkhattatārakākiṇṇā candasuriyehi maṇḍitā
11. Hemajālena sañchannā soṇṇakiṅkiṇikāyutā
vātavegena kūjanti soṇṇamālā manoramā.

12. Mañjeṭṭhakaṃ lohitakaṃ pītakaṃ haripañjaraṃ
nānāraṅgehi sampītaṃ ussitaddhajamālinī.
13. Nānābahū 'nekasatā phalakā rajatāmayā
maṇimayā lohitaṅkā masāragallamayā tathā
14. Nānāsayanavicittā saṇhākāsikasanthatā
kambalā dukulā cīnā paṭṭuṇṇā paṇḍupāvurā
vividhattharaṇaṃ sabbaṃ manasā paññapem ahaṃ.
15. Tāsu tāsveva bhūmisu ratanakūṭalaṅkataṃ
maṇiverocanā ukkā dhārayantā sutiṭṭhare.
16. Sobhanti esikā thambhā subhā kañcanatoraṇā
jambonadā sāramayā atho rajatamayā pi ca.
17. 'Nekāsandhīsu vibhattā kavāṭaggaḷacittitā
ubhato puṇṇaghatā 'neke padumuppalasaṃyutā.
18. Atīte sabba-Buddhe ca sasaṅghe lokanāyake
pakatīvaṇṇarūpena nimminitvā sasāvake.
19. Tena dvārena pavisitvā sabbe Buddhā sasāvakā
sabbasovaṇṇaye pīṭhe nisinnā ariyamaṇḍalā.
20. Ye ca etarahi atthi Buddhā loke anuttarā
atītā vattamānā ca bhavanaṃ sabbe samāruhuṃ.
21. Paccekabuddhe 'nekasate sayambhū aparājite
atīte vattamāne ca bhavanaṃ sabbe samāhariṃ.
22. Kapparukkhā bahū atthi ye dibbā ye ca mānusā
sabbaṃ dussaṃ samāhantvā acchādemi ticīvaraṃ.
23. Khajjaṃ bhojjaṃ sāyaniyaṃ sampannaṃ pānabhojanaṃ
maṇimaye subhe patte sampūretvā adās' ahaṃ
24. Dibbavatthā samāhutvā maṭṭhacīvarasaṃyutā
madhurā sakkharā ceva telā ca madhuphāṇitā
tappitā paramannena sabbe te ariyamaṇḍalā.
25. Ratanagabbhaṃ pavisitvā kesari va guhāsayā
mahārahamhi sayane sīhaseyyam akappayuṃ
26. Sampajānā samuṭṭhāya sayane pallaṅkam ābhujuṃ
gocaraṃ sabbabuddhānaṃ jhānaratisamappitā.
27. Aññe dhammāni desenti aññe kīḷanti iddhiyā
aññe abhiññā appenti abhiññā vasibhāvitā
vikubbanā vikubbanti aññe 'nekasatasahassiyo.
28. Buddhā pi buddhe pucchanti visayaṃ sabbaññum ālayaṃ
gambhīraṃ nipuṇam ṭhānaṃ paññāya vinibujjhare.
29. Sāvakā buddhe pucchanti buddhā pucchanti sāvake
aññamaññañ ca pucchanti aññamaññañ byākaronti te

30. Buddhā paccekabuddhā ca sāvakā paricārakā
evaṃ ratīsu rammānā pāsāde bhiramanti te.
31. Suvaṇṇajālābhi saṃyuttaṃ rajatajālamaṇihi ca
muttajālaparikkhittaṃ chattaṃ dhārentu matthake.
32. Bhavantu celavitānā soṇṇatārakacittitā
vicittā malyavitatā sabbe dhārentu matthake.
33. Vitatā malyadāmehi gandhadāmehi sobhitā
dussadāmehi parikiṇṇā ratanadāmavibhūsitā.
34. Pupphābhikiṇṇā sucittā surabhigandhadhūpitā
gandhapañcaṅgulaṅkitā hemacchadanachāditā.
35. Catuddisā pokkharaññho padumuppalasanthatā
sovaṇṇarūpe khāyantu padumareṇurajuggatā.
36. Pupphantu pādapā sabbe pāsādassa samantato
sayañ ca pupphā muñcitvā gandhā bhavanam okiruṃ.
37. Sikhino tattha naccantu divyā haṃsā pakūjare
karavikā ca gāyantu dijasaṅghā samantato.
38. Bheriyo sabbā vajjantu vīṇā sabba ravantu tā
sabbā saṅgīti vattantu pāsādassa samantato.
39. Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi cakkavāle ca-m-uppari
mahantā jotisampannā acchiddā ratanāmayā
40. Titthantu soṇṇapallankā; dīparukkhā jalantu te
bhavantu ekapajjotā dasasahassī paramparā.
41. Gaṇikā lāsikā c' eva naccantu accharāgaṇā
nānāraṅgā padissantu pāsādassa samantato.
42. Dumagge pabbatagge vā Sinerugirimuddhane
ussāpemi dhajaṃ sabbaṃ vicittaṃ pañcavaṇṇikaṃ.
43. Nārā nāgā ca gandhabbā sabbe devā upentu te
namassantā pañjalikā pāsādaṃ parivārayuṃ.
44. Yaṃ kiñci kusalaṃ kammaṃ kattabbaṃ kiriyaṃ mama
kāyena vācā manasā tidase sukataṃ kataṃ.
45. Ye sattā saññino atthi ye ca sattā asaññino
kataṃ puññaphalaṃ mayhaṃ sabbe bhāgī bhavantu te.
46. Yesaṃ kataṃ suviditaṃ dinnaṃ puññaphalaṃ mayā
ye ca tattha na jānanti devā gantvā nivedayuṃ.
47. Sabbe lokamhi ye sattā jivantāhārahetukā
manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ sabbaṃ labhantu mama cetasā.
48. Manasā dānaṃ mayā dinnaṃ manasā pasādam āvahiṃ.
pūjitā sabba-Sambuddhā paccekā jinasāvakā.

49. Tena kammena sukatena cetanā paṇidhīhi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch' ahaṃ.
50. Duve bhave pajānāmi devatte atha mānuse
aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi manasā patthanāphalaṃ.
51. Devānaṃ adhiko homi bhavāmi manujādhipo
rūpalakkhaṇasampanno paññāya asamo bhave.
52. Bhojanaṃ vicidhaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ratanañ ca anappakaṃ
nānāvidhāni vatthāni nabhā khippam upenti maṃ.
53. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi dibbā bhakkhā upenti maṃ.
54. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi ratanā sabbe upenti me.
55. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi sabbe gandhā upenti me.
56. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi sabbe yānā upenti me.
57. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi sabbe mālā upenti me.
58. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi alaṅkārā upenti me
59. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi sabbā kaññā upenti me.
60. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi upenti madhusakkharā.
61. Puthavyā pabbate c' eva ākāse udake vane
yaṃyaṃ hatthaṃ pasāremi sabbe khajjā upenti maṃ.
62. Adhane addhikajane yācake ca pathāvino
yam me kataṃ dānavaraṃ sambodhivarapattiyā.
63. Nādento pabbataṃ selaṃ gajjento bahalaṃ giriṃ
sadevalokaṃ hāsento buddho loke bhavām ahaṃ.
64. Disā dasavidhā loke yāyato n' atthi antakaṃ
tasmiñ ca disābhāgamhi buddhakhettā asaṅkhiyā.
65. Pabhāpakittitā mayhaṃ yamakā raṃsivāhanā
etth' antare raṃsijālaṃ āloko vipulo bhave.
66. Ettake lokadhātumhi sabbe passantu maṃ janā
sabbe ca sumanā hontu sabbe mam anuvattare.
67. Visiṭṭhamadhunādena amataṃ bherim āhane
etth' antare janā sabbe suṇantu madhuraṃ giraṃ.

68. Dhammameghena vassante sabbe hontu anāsavā
ye 'ttha pacchimakā sattā sotāpannā bhavantu te.
69. Datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ sīlaṃ pūretv' asesato
nekkhamme pāramiṃ patvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.
70. Paṇḍite paripucchitvā katvā viriyam uttamaṃ
khantiyā pāramiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.
71. Katvā saccaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ pūretvā saccapāramiṃ
mettāya pāramiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.
72. Lābhālābhe sukhe dukkhe sammāne ca vimānane
sabbattha samako hutvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ
73. Kosajjaṃ bhayato disvā viriyañ cāpi khemato
āraddhavīriyā hotha esā Buddhānusāsanī.
74. Vivādaṃ bhayato disvā avivādaṃ ca khemato
samaggā sakhilā hotha esā Buddhānusāsanī.
75. Pamādaṃ bhayato disvā appamādañ ca khemato
bhāveth' aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ esā Buddhānusāsanī.
76. Samāgatā bahū Buddhā arahanto ca sabbaso
Sambuddhe arahante ca vandamānā namassatha.
77. Evaṃ acintiyā Buddhā Buddhadhammā acintiyā
acintiyesu pasannānaṃ vipāko hoti acintiyo ti.

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Bhagavā attano buddhacaritaṃ sambhāvayamāno Buddhānaṃ 'padāniyaṃ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsitthā ti.

Buddhāpadānaṃ samattaṃ.

## SĀRIPUTTĀPADĀNAM

(*Apadāna*)

1. Himavantass' avidūre Lambako nāma pabbato
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.
2. Uttānakulā nadikā supatiṭṭhā manoramā
sasuddhapuḷinākiṇṇā avidūre mam' assamaṃ.
3. Asakkharā apabbhārā sādu appaṭigandhikā
sandati nadikā tattha sobhayantā mam' assamaṃ.
4. Kumbhīlā makarā c' ettha suṃsumārā ca kacchapā
sandati nadikā tattha sobhayantā mam' assamaṃ.
5. Pāṭhinā pāvusā macchā jalajā muñjarohitā
vaggulā ca patāyanti sobhayantā mam' assamaṃ.

6. Ubho kulesu nadiyā pupphino phalino dumā
ubhato abhilambanti sobhayantā mam' assamaṃ.
7. Ambā kolakā tilakā pāṭalī sindhuvāritā
dibbā gandhā sampavanti pupphitā mama assame.
8. Campakā saḷalā nīpā nāgapunnāgaketakā
dibbā gandhā sampavanti pupphitā mama assame.
9. Atimuttā asokā ca bhaginimālā ca pupphitā
aṅkolā bimbijālā ca pupphitā mama assame.
10. Ketakā kandalī c' eva kebukā tiṇasūlikā
dibbā gandhā sampavanti sobhayantā mam' assamaṃ.
11. Kaṇṇikārā kaṇikā ca asanā añjani bahū
dibbā gandhā sampavanti sobhamānā mam' assamaṃ.
12. Punnāgā giripunnāgā koviḷārā ca pupphitā
dibbā gandhā sampavanti sobhayantā mam' assamaṃ.
13. Uddālakā ca kuṭajā kadambā vakuḷā bahū
dibbā gandhā sampavanti sobhayantā mam' assamaṃ.
14. Āḷakā isimuggā ca kadalī mātuluṅgiyo
gandhodakena saṃvaddhā phalāni dhārayanti te.
15. Aññe pupphanti padumā aññe jāyanti kesarī
aññe opupphā padumā taḷāke pupphitā tadā.
16. Gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti padumā niddhāvanti muḷāliyo
siṅghāṭipattamākiṇṇā sobhayanti taḷākaṃ tadā.
17. Nayitā ambagandhī ca utūḷhi bandhujīvakā
dibbā gandhā sampavanti taḷāke pupphitā tadā.
18. Pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā valajā muñjarohitā
saṅkulā maggurā c' eva vasanti taḷāke tadā.
19. Kumbhīlā suṃsumārā ca tantiggāhā ca rakkhasā
ogahā ajagārā ca vasanti taḷāke tadā.
20. Pārevatā ravihaṃsā cakkavākā nadīcarā
kokilā sukasāḷī ca upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.
21. Kukutthakā kulīrakā vane pokkharasātakā
dindibhā suvapotā ca upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.
22. Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca kokilā tambacūḷakā
sampakā jīvajīvā ca upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.
23. Kosikā poṭṭhasīsā ca kurarā senakā bahū
mahākāḷā ca sakuṇā upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.
24. Pasadā [1] ca varāhā ca vakabheraṇḍakā bahū
rohiccā suggapotā ca upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

[1] Cf. Jātaka, II, p. 144.

25. Sīhā vyagghā ca dīpī ca acchakokataracchayo
tidhappabhinnā mātaṅgā upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.
26. Kinnarā vānarā c' eva atho pi vanakammikā
cetā ca luddakā c' eva upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.
27. Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhukekā sumāriyo
dhuvaphalāni dhārenti avidūre mam' assamaṃ.
28. Kosumbhā saḷalā nīpā sāraphalasamāyutā
dhuvaṃ phalāni dhārenti avidūre mam' assamaṃ.
29. Harīṭakā āmalakā ambā jambuvibhīṭakā
kolā bhallātakā bellā phalāni dhārayanti te.
30. Ālulā ca kalambā ca bilāni takkaḷāni ca
jīvakā sahakā c' eva bahukā mama assame.
31. Assamassāvidūramhi taḷākā su-sunimmitā
acchodakā sitajalā supatitthā manoramā.
32. Padumuppalasañchannā puṇḍarīkasamāyutā
mandālakehi sañchannā dibbo gandho pavāyati.
33. Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampanne pupphite phalite vane
sukate assame ramme viharāmi ahaṃ tadā.
34. Sīlavā vatasampanno jhāyī jhānarato sadā
pañcābhiññāphalappatto Suruci nāma tāpaso.
35. Catubbīsasahassāni sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhahuṃ
sabbe ca brāhmaṇā ete jātimanto yasassino.
36. Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sanighaṇḍu saketubhe
padakā veyyākaraṇā saddhamme pāramiṅgatā.
37. Uppādesu nimittesu lakkhaṇesu ca kovidā
paṭṭhābhummantalikkhe te mama sissā susikkhitā.
38. Appicchā nipakā ete appāhārā aloḷupā
lābhālābhena santuṭṭhā parivārenti maṃ sadā.
39. Jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā santacittā samāhitā
ākiñcañaṃ patthayantā parivārenti maṃ sadā.
40. Abhiññāpāramipattā pettike gocare ratā.
antalikkhacarā dhīrā parivārenti maṃ sadā.
41. Saṃvutā chasu dvāresu anejā rakkhitindriyā
asaṃsaṭṭhā ca te dhīrā mama sissā durāsadā.
42. Pallaṅkena nisajjāya thānā caṅkamanena ca
vītināmenti te rattiṃ mama sissā durāsadā.
43. Rajanīye na rajjanti dosanīye na dussare
mohanīye na muyhanti mama sissā durāsadā.

44. Iddhivīmaṃsamānā te vattanti niccakālikaṃ
paṭhaviṃ te pakampenti sārambhena durāsadā.
45. Kīḷamānā ca te sissā kīḷanti jhānakīḷitaṃ
jambuto phalam ānenti mama sissā durāsadā.
46. Aññe gacchanti Goyānaṃ aññe Pubbavidehanaṃ
aññe Uttarakuruṃ ca mama sissā durāsadā.
47. Purato khāriṃ pesenti pacchato ca vajanti te
catuvīsaṃsahassehi chāditaṃ hoti ambaraṃ
48. Aggipākī anaggī ca dantodukkhalikā pi ca
asmena koṭṭhikā keci pavattaphalabhojanā.
49. Udakorohakā keci sāyaṃ pāto suciratā
toyābhisekacaraṇā mama sissā durāsadā.
50. Parūḷhakacchanakharomā paṅkadantā rajassirā
gandhitā sīlagandhena mama sissā durāsadā.
51. Pāto 'va sannipātetvā jaṭilā uggatāpanā
labhālabhaṃ pakittetvā gacchanti ambare tadā.
52. Etesaṃ pakkamantānaṃ mahāsaddo pavattati
ajinacammasaddena moditā honti devatā.
53. Disodisaṃ pakkamanti antalikkhacarā isī
sakabalen' upatthaddhā te gacchanti yadicchakaṃ.
54. Pathavīkampakā ete sabbe 'va nabhacārino
uggatejā duppasahā sāgaro 'va akkhobhiyā.
55. Ṭhānacaṅkamiyā keci, keci nesajjikā isī
pavattabhojanā keci mama sissā durāsadā.
56. Mettāvihārino ete hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ
anattukkaṃsakā sabbe na te vambhenti kassaci.
57. Sīharājā va 'sambhīto gajarājā va thāmavā
durāsadā vyaggha-r-iva āgacchanti mam antike.
58. Vijjādharā ca devatā nāga-gandhabba-rakkhasā
kumbhaṇḍā dānavā garuḷā upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.
59. Te jaṭā khāribhārikā ajinuttaravāsino
antalikkhacarā sabbe upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.
60. Tadānucchavikā ete aññamaññaṃ sagāravā
catubbīsaṃsahassānaṃ khittasaddo na vijjati.
61. Pāde pādaṃ nikkhipantā appasaddā susaṃvutā
upasaṅkamma sabbe va sirasā vandare mamaṃ.
62. Tehi sissehi parivuto santehi ca tapassihi
vasāmi assame tattha jhāyī jhānarato ahaṃ.

63. Isīnaṃ sīlagandhena pupphagandhena cūbhayaṃ
phalinaṃ phalagandhena gandhito hoti assamo.
64. Rattindivaṃ na jānāmi arati me na vijjati
sake sisse ovadanto bhiyyo hāsaṃ labhām' ahaṃ.
65. Pupphānaṃ pupphamānānaṃ phalānaṃ cāpi paccataṃ
dibbā gandhā pavāyanti sobhayantā mam' assamaṃ.
66. Samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā ātāpi nipako ahaṃ
khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna vanam ajjhogahiṃ ahaṃ.
67. Uppāde supine cāpi lakkhaṇe susikkhito
pavattamānaṃ mantapadaṃ dharayāmi ahaṃ tadā.
68. Anomadassī bhagavā lokajeṭṭho narāsabho
vivekakāmo sambuddho Himavantam upāgamī.
69. Ajjhogahetvā Himavantam aggo kāruṇiko muni
pallaṅkam ābhujitvāna nisīdi purisuttamo.
70. Tatth' addassāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ sappabhāsaṃ manoramaṃ
indīvaraṃ va jalitaṃ āditttaṃ va hutāsanaṃ.
71. Jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃ va vijjuṃ abbhaghane yathā
suphullaṃ sālarājaṃ va addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.
72. Ayaṃ nāgo mahāvīro dukkhass' antakaro muni
idaṃ dassanam āgamma sabbe dukkhā pamuccare.
73. Disvān' ahaṃ devadevaṃ lakkhaṇam upadhārayiṃ
" Buddho nu kho na vā Buddho ? Handa passāmi cakkhumaṃ "
74. Sahassārāni cakkāni dissanti caraṇuttame
lakkhaṇāni 'ssa disvāna niṭṭhaṃ gacchiṃ Tathāgate.
75. Sammajjaniṃ gahetvāna sammajjitvān' ahaṃ tadā
aṭṭha pupphe samānetva buddhaseṭṭham apūjayiṃ.
76. Pūjayitvāna taṃ buddhaṃ oghatiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā namassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.
77. Yena ñāṇena sambuddho viharati anāsavo
taṃ ñānaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇātha mama bhāsato:
78. Samuddharas' imaṃ lokaṃ sayambhu amitodaya
tava dassanam āgamma kaṅkhāsotaṃ taranti te.
79. Tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu ca dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ
parāyano patiṭṭhā ca dīpo ca dipaduttamo.
80. Sakkā samudde udakaṃ pametum āḷhakena vā
na tveva tava sabbaññū ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.
81. Dhāretuṃ pathaviṃ sakkā ṭhapetvā tulamaṇḍale
na tveva tava sabbaññū ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.

82. Ākāsaṃ minituṃ sakkā rajjuyā aṅgulena vā
na tveva tava sabbaññū ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.
83. Mahāsamudde udakaṃ paṭhaviṃ cākhilañ jahe
buddhañāṇaṃ upādāya upamā te na yujjare.
84. Sadevakassa lokassa cittaṃ yesaṃ pavattati
antojālagatā ete tava ñāṇamhi cakkhumā.
85. Yena ñāṇena patto 'si kevalaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ
tena ñāṇena sabbaññū maddasi paratitthiye.
86. Imā gāthā paṭhitvāna Suruci nāma tāpaso
ajinaṃ pattharitvāna paṭhaviyaṃ nisīdi so.
87. Cullāsītisahassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave
accuggato tāvad eva girirājā pavuccati.
88. Tāva accuggato Neru āyato vitthato ca so
cuṇṇito aṇubhedena koṭisatasahassiyo
89. lakkhe ṭhapīyamānamhi parikkhayam agacchatha;
na tveva tava sabbaññū ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.
90. Sukhumacchikena jālena udakaṃ yo parikkhipe
ye keci udake pāṇā antojālagatā siyuṃ.
91. Tath' eva hi mahāvīra ye keci puthutitthiyā
ditthīgahanapakkhandā parāmasena mohitā.
92. Tava suddhena ñāṇena anāvaraṇadassinā
antojālagatā ete ñāṇaṃ te nātivattare.
93. Bhagavā ca tamhi samaye Anomadassī mahāyaso
vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā disaṃ olokayī jino.
94. Anomadassī-munino Nisabho nāma sāvako
parivuto satasahassehi santacittehi tādihi.
95. Khīṇāsavehi suddhehi chaḷabhiññehi tādihi
cittam aññāya buddhassa upesi lokanāyakaṃ.
96. Antalikkhe ṭhitā tattha padakkhiṇam akaṃsu te
namassantā pañjalikā orohuṃ buddhasantike.
97. Anomadassī bhagavā lokajeṭṭho narāsabho
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā sitaṃ pātukarī jino.
98. Varuṇo nām' upaṭṭhāko sabbaññussa mahesino
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā apucchi lokanāyakaṃ:
99. Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu sitakammassa satthuno?
na hi buddhā ahetuhi sitaṃ pātukaronti te.
100. Anomadassī bhagavā lokajeṭṭho narāsabho
saṅghamajjhe nisīditvā imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha:

101. Yo maṃ pupphena pūjesi ñāṇañ cāpi anutthunī
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇātha mama bhāsato:
102. Buddhassa giram aññāya sabbe devā samāgatā
saddhammaṃ sotukāmā te sambuddham upasaṅkamuṃ.
103. Dasasu lokadhātūsu devakāyā mahiddhikā
saddhammaṃ sotukāmā te sambuddham upasaṅkamuṃ
104. Hatthī assā rathā pattī senā ca caturaṅginī
parivārentī taṃ niccaṃ buddhapūjay' idaṃ phalaṃ.
105. Saṭṭhiṃturiyasahassāni bheriyo samalaṅkatā
upaṭṭhissanti taṃ niccaṃ buddhapūjay' idaṃ phalaṃ.
106. Soḷasitthisahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā
vicittavatthābharaṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā
107. Aḷārapamhāhasulā susaññā tanumajjhimā
parivārenti taṃ niccaṃ buddhapūjay' idaṃ phalaṃ
108. Kappasatasahassāni devaloke ramissati
sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavattī rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati.
109. Sahassakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.
110. Pacchime bhave sampatte manussattaṃ gamissati
brāhmaṇī Sāriyā nāma dhārayissati kucchinā.
111. Mātuyā nāmagottena paññāyissati yaṃ maro
Sāriputto ti nāmena tikkhapaññho bhavissati.
112. Asītikoṭī chaḍḍetvā pabbajissati 'kiñcano
gavesanto santipadaṃ carissati mahim imaṃ.
113. Aparimeyye ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāmagottena satthā loke bhavissati.
114. Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmito
Sāriputto ti nāmena hessati aggasāvako.
115. Ayaṃ Bhāgīrasī Gaṅgā Himavantā pabhāvita
mahāsamuddaṃ appeti tappayantī mahodadhiṃ
116. Tath' evāyaṃ Sāriputto Sāketīsu visārado
paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā tappayissati pāṇino.
117. Himavantam upādāya sāgaraṅ ca mahodadhiṃ
etthantare yaṃ puliṇaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.
118. Tam pi sakkā asesena saṅkhātuṃ gaṇanā yathā
na tveva Sāriputtassa paññāy' anto bhavissati.
119. Lakkhe ṭhapīyamānamhi khīye Gaṅgāya vālukā
na tveva Sāriputtassa paññāy' anto bhavissati.

120. Mahāsamudde ūmiyo gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā
tath' eva Sāriputtassa paññāy' anto na hessati.
121. Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ
paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā hessati aggasāvako.
122. Pavattitaṃ dhammacakkaṃ Sakyaputtena tādinā
anuvattessati sammā vassanto dhammavuṭṭhiyo.
123. Sabbam etam abhiññāya Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapessati.
124. Aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ Anomadassissa satthuno
yassāhaṃ kāraṃ katvāna sabbattha pāramiṅgato.
125. Aparimeyye kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha
sumutto saravego 'va kilese jhāpayiṃ ahaṃ.
126. Asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto nibbānaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ
vicinaṃ titthiye sabbe esāhaṃ saṃsariṃ bhave.
127. Yathāpi vyādhito poso pariyeseyya osadhaṃ
vicineyyā vanaṃ sabbaṃ vyādhino parimuttiyā
128. Asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto nibbānaṃ amataṃ padaṃ
avyākiṇṇaṃ pañcasataṃ pabbajiṃ isipabbajjaṃ
129. Jaṭābhārena bharito ajinuttaranivās' ahaṃ
abhiññāpāramiṃ gantvā brahmalokaṃ agacch' ahaṃ
130. N' atthi bāhirake buddhī ṭhapetvā jinasāsanaṃ
ye keci buddhimā sattā bujjhanti jinasāsanaṃ.
131. Atthakāmaṃ mamaṃ etaṃ nayidaṃ iti 'haṃ tadā
asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto kutitthaṃ sañcarim ahaṃ.
132. Yathā sāratthiko poso kadaliṃ chetvā phālaye
na tattha sāraṃ vindeyyā sārena rittako hi so.
133. Tath' eva titthiyā loke nānādiṭṭhi bahujjanā
asaṅkhatena rittā va sārena kadalī yathā.
134. Pacchime bhave sampatte brahmabandhu ahos' ahaṃ
koṭiyo sataṃ chaḍḍayitvā pabbajim anāgāriyaṃ.

Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ.

135. Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū
brāhmaṇo Sañjayo nāma tassa mūle vasām' ahaṃ.
136. Sāvako te mahāvīra Assaji nāma brāhmaṇo
durāsado uggatejo piṇḍāya carati sadā.
137. Tam addasāsiṃ sappaññaṃ muniṃ mone samāhitaṃ
santacittaṃ mahānāgaṃ suphullaṃ padumaṃ yathā.

138. Disvā me cittaṃ uppajji sudantaṃ suddhamānasaṃ.
usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ arahāyaṃ bhavissati.
139. Pāsādiko iriyati abhirūpo susaṃvuto
uttame damathe danto amatadassī bhavissati.
140. Yannūnāhaṃ uttamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ tuṭṭhamānasaṃ
so me puṭṭho kathessati paṭipucchām' ahaṃ tadā.
141. Piṇḍacāraṃ carantassa pacchato agamās' ahaṃ
okāsaṃ paṭimānento pucchituṃ amataṃ padaṃ.
142. Vīthantare anuppattaṃ upagantvā pucchi 'haṃ:
Kathaṃ gotto 'si tvaṃ dhīra; kassa sisso 'si mārisa?
143. So me puṭṭho vyākāsi asambhīto va kesarī:
Buddho loke samuppanno tassa sisso 'mhi sāvako.
144. Kīdisan te mahāvīra anujāta-mahāyaso
buddhassa sāsanaṃ dhammaṃ sādhu me kathayass' ubho.
145. So me puṭṭho kathī sabbaṃ gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ padaṃ
taṇhasallassa hantāraṃ sabbadukkhāpanudanaṃ.
146. Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā tesaṃ hetuṃ Tathāgato āha
tesañ ca yo nirodho evaṃ vādi mahāsamaṇo.
147. So 'haṃ vissajjite pañhe paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ ajjhagaṃ
virajo vimalo āsiṃ sutvāna jinasāsanaṃ.
148. Sutvāna munino vākyaṃ passitvā dhammaṃ uttamaṃ
pariyogāḷhasaddhammo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhās' ahaṃ:
149. "Es' eva dhammo yadi tāvad eva paccavyathā padam asokaṃ
adiṭṭham abbhatītaṃ bahukehi kappanahutehi."
150. Sāhaṃ dhammaṃ gavesanto kutitthe sañcarim ahaṃ
so me attho anuppatto kālo me na ppamajjituṃ.
151. Tosito 'haṃ Assajinā patvāna acalaṃ padaṃ
sahāyakaṃ gavesanto assamam agamās' ahaṃ.
152. Dūrato 'va mamaṃ disvā sahāyo me susikkhito
iriyāpathasampanno idaṃ vacanam abravī:
153. Pasannamukhanetto 'si muni munibhāvo 'va dissati
amatādhigato kacci nibbānaṃ accutaṃ padaṃ.
154. Subhānurūpo āyāsi anejjaṅkārito viya
danto ca uttamadamathe upasanto 'si brāhmaṇa.
155. Amataṃ mayā adhigataṃ sokasallavinodaṃ
tuvam pi adhigacchehi gacchāma buddhasantikaṃ.
156. Sādhū ti so paṭissutvā sahāyo me susikkhito
hatthena hatthaṃ ganhitvā upāgamī satthusantikaṃ.

157. Ubho pi pabbajissāma Sakyaputta tav' antike
tava sāsanam āgamma viharāma anāsavā.
158. Kolito iddhiyā seṭṭho; ahaṃ paññāya pārago
ubho ca ekato hutvā sāsanaṃ sobhayāmase
159. Apariyositasaṅkappo kutitthe sañcarim ahaṃ
tava dassanam āgamma saṅkappo pūrito mama.
160. Paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya pupphanti samaye dumā
dibbā gandhā sampavanti tosenti sabbapāṇinaṃ.
161. Tath' evāhaṃ mahāvīra Sakyaputta mahāyasa
sāsane te patiṭṭhāya samay' esāmi pupphituṃ.
162. Vimuttipuppham esanto bhavasaṃsāramocanaṃ
vimutti-pupphalābhena tosemi sabbapāṇinaṃ.
163. Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi ṭhapetvāna mahāmuniṃ
paññāya sadiso n' atthi tava puttassa cakkhumā.
164. Suvinītā ca te sissā parisā ca susikkhitā
uttame damathe dantā parivārenti taṃ sadā.
165. Jhāyī jhāna ratā dhīrā santacittā samāhitā
munī moneyya-sampannā parivārenti taṃ sadā.
166. Apicchā nipakā dhīrā appāhārā alolupā
lābhālābhena santuṭṭhā parivārenti taṃ sadā.
167. Āraññakā dhutaratā jhāyino lūkhacīvarā
vivekābhiratā dhīrā parivārenti taṃ sadā.
168. Paṭipannā phalaṭṭhā ca sekhā phalasamaṅgino
āsiṃsakā uttamatthaṃ parivārenti taṃ sadā.
169. Sotāpannā ca vimalā sakadāgāmino ca ye
anāgāmī ca arahā parivārenti taṃ sadā.
170. Satipaṭṭhānakusalā bojjhaṅgābhāvanāratā
sāvakā te bahū sabbe parivārenti taṃ sadā.
171. Iddhipādesu kusalā samādhibhāvanāratā
sammappadhānam anuyuktā parivārenti taṃ sadā.
172. Tevijjā chaḷabhiññā ca iddhiyā pāraminṅgatā
paññāya pāramipattā parivārenti taṃ sadā.
173. Edisā te mahāvīra tava sissā susikkhitā
durāsadā uggatejā parivārenti taṃ sadā.
174. Tehi sissehi parivuto saññatehi tapassihi
migarājā v' asambhīto uḷurājā va sobhasi.
175. Paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya ruhanti dharaṇīruhā
vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti phalan ca dassayanti te.

176. Paṭhavī sadiso tvaṃ 'si Sakyaputta mahāyasa
sasāne te patiṭṭhāya labhanti amataṃ phalaṃ.
177. Sindhū Sarasvatī c' eva nadiyā Candabhāgiyo
Gaṅgā ca Yamunā c' eva Sarabhū ca atho Mahī.
178. Etāsaṃ sandamānānaṃ sāgaro sampaṭicchati
jahanti purimaṃ nāmaṃ sāgaro te 'va ñāyati.
179. Tath' ev' ime catuvaṇṇā pabbajitvā tav' antike
jahanti purimaṃ nāmam buddhaputtā ti ñāyare.
180. Yathāpi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā
sabbe tārāgaṇe loke ābhāya atirocati.
181. Tath' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra parivuto devamānuse
buddhakhettaṃ atikkamma jalasi sabbadā tuvaṃ.
182. Gambhīre uṭṭhitā ūmi na velam ativattati
sabbavelam paphusanti sañcuṇṇā vikiranti tā.
183. Tath' eva titthiyā loke nānādiṭṭhī bahujjanā
dhammaṃ dhāritukāmā te n' ātivattanti taṃ muniṃ.
184. Sac' eva taṃ pāpunanti paṭivādehi cakkhuma
tav antikaṃ upāgantvā sañcuṇṇā 'va bhavanti te.
185. Yathāpi udake jātā kumudā maddālakā bahū
upalimpanti toyena kaddamakalalena ca.
186. Tath' eva bahukā sattā loke jātā virūhare
aṭṭitā rāgadosena kaddame kumudaṃ yathā.
187. Yathā padumaṃ jalajaṃ jalamajjhe virūhati
na so limpati toyena parisuddho hi kesarī.
188. Tath' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra loke jāto mahāmuni
no palimpasi lokena toyena padumaṃ yathā.
189. Yathāpi rammake māse bahū pupphanti vārijā
nātikkamanti taṃ māsaṃ samayo pupphanāya so.
190. Tath' eva tvaṃ Sakyaputta pupphitā te vimuttiyā
sāsanaṃ nātivattanti padumaṃ vārijaṃ yathā.
191. Supupphito sālarājā dibbagandhaṃ pavāyati.
aññasālehi parivuto sālarājā va sobhati.
192. Tath' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra buddhañāṇena pupphito
bhikkhusaṅghena parivuto sālarājā va sobhasi.
193. Yathāpi selo Himavā osadho sabbapāṇinaṃ
nāgānam asurānañ ca devatānañ ca ālayo.
194. Tath' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra osadho viya pāṇinaṃ
tevijjā chaḷabhiññā ca iddhiyā pāramiṅgatā.

195. Anusiṭṭhā mahāvīra tayā kāruṇikena te
ramanti dhammaratiyā vasanti tava sāsane.
196. Migarājā yathā sīho abhinikkhamma āsayā
catuddisā viloketvā tikkhattuṃ abhināḍayi.
197. Sabbe migā uttasanti migarājassa gajjato
tathā hi jātīmā eso pasu tāseti sabbadā.
198. Gajjato te mahāvīra vasudhā sampakampati
bodhaneyyā 'va bojjhanti tasanti mārakāyikā.
199. Tasanti titthiyā sabbe nadato te mahāmuni
kākasena 'va vibbhantā migarañña yathā migā.
200. Ye keci gaṇino loke satthāro ti pavuccare
paramparāgataṃ dhammaṃ desenti parisāya te.
201. Na h' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra dhammaṃ desesi pāṇinaṃ
samaṃ saccāni bujjhitvā kevalaṃ bodhipakkhikaṃ.
202. Āsayānusayaṃ ñatvā indriyānaṃ phalāphalaṃ
bhabbābhabbe viditvāna mahāmegho va gajjasi.
203. Cakkavālapariyantā nisinnā parisā bhave
nānādiṭṭhi vicintenti vimaticchedanāya taṃ.
204. Sabbesaṃ cittam aññāya opammakusalo muni
ekaṃ pañhaṃ kathento 'va vimatin chindi pāṇinaṃ
205. Upadisasadiseh' eva vāsudhā pūritā bhave
sabbe 'va te pañjalikā kittayuṃ lokanāyakaṃ.
206. Kappaṃ 'vā te kittayantā nānāvaṇṇehi kittayuṃ
parimetuṃ na pappeyyum appameyyo Tathāgato.
207. Yathā sakena thāmena kittito hi mahājino
kappakoṭī pakittentā evamevam akittayuṃ.
208. Sace hi koci devo vā manusso vā susikkhito
pūritaṃ parikaḍḍheyya vighātaṃ 'va labheyya so.
209. Sāsane te patiṭṭhāya Sakyaputta mahāyasa
paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā viharāmi anāsavo.
210. Titthiye sampamaddāmi vattemi jinasāsanam
dhammasenāpati ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane.
211. Aparimeyye kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha
sukhito saravego va kilese jhāpayi mamaṃ.
212. Yo koci manujo bhāraṃ dhāreyya matthake sadā
bhārena dukkhito assa bhāro hi bhārito tathā.
213. Dayhamāno tīh' aggīhi bhavesu saṃsariṃ ahaṃ
bharito bhavabhārena girim uccārito yathā.

214. Oropito ca me bhāro; bhavā ugghāṭitā mayā
karaṇīyaṃ kataṃ sabbaṃ Sakyaputtassa sāsane.

215. Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi ṭhapetvā Sakyapuṅgavaṃ
aham aggo 'mhi paññāya sadiso me na vijjati.

216. Samādhimhi sukusalo iddhiyā pāramiṅgato.
icchamāno 'va 'haṃ ajja sahāyam abhinimmine.

217. Anupubbavihārissa vasībhūto mahāmuni.
kathesi sāsanaṃ mayhaṃ, nirodho sayanaṃ mamaṃ.

218. Dibbacakkhuṃ visuddham me samādhikusalo ahaṃ
sammappadhānam anuyutto bojjhaṅgabhāvanārato.

219. Sāvakena hi pattabbaṃ sabbam eva kataṃ mamaṃ
lokanāthaṃ ṭhapetvāna sadiso me na vijjati.

220. Samāpattivinayakusalo jhānavimokkhānaṃ khippalābhī
bojjhaṅgabhāvanārato sāvakaguṇapāramiṅgato 'smiṃ.

221. Sāvakaguṇenāpi phusena buddhiyā purisuttamagāravā
saddhāya saṅgahītaṃ cittaṃ sadā sabrahmacārisu.

222. Uddhataviso va sappo chinnavisāno va usabho
nikkhittamānadappo upemi garugāravena gaṇaṃ

223. Yadi rūpinī bhaveyya paññā me vasupatīnaṃ sameyya.
Anomadassissa bhagavato phalam etan ñāṇaṃ thavanāya.

224. Pavattitaṃ dhammacakkaṃ Sakyaputtena tādinā
anuvattem' ahaṃ sammā ñāṇathavanāy' idaṃ phalaṃ.

225. Mā me kadāci pāpiccho kusīto hīnavīriyo
appassuto anācāro sameto katthaci ahu.

226. Bahussuto ca medhāvī sīlesu susamāhito
cetosamathānuyukto api muddhani tiṭṭhatu.

227. Taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddante yāvant' ettha samāgatā
appicchā hotha santuṭṭhā jhāyī jhānaratā sadā.

228. Yam ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ disvā virajo vimalo ahuṃ
so me ācariyo vīro Assaji nāma sāvako.

229. Tassāhaṃ vāhasā ajja dhammasenāpatī ahuṃ
sabbattha pāramiṃ patvā viharāmi anāsavo.

230. Yo me ācariyo āsi Assaji nāma sāvako
yassaṃ disāyaṃ vasati ussīsamhikaro ahaṃ

231. Mama kammaṃ saritvāna Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi maṃ.

232. Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh' ime
chaḷābhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsasanaṃ ti
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto thero imā gāthāyo abhāsitthāti.

Sāriputtattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

## MAHĀVAṂSA

(*Dutiyo Paricchedo*)

1. Mahāsammatarājassa vaṃsajo hi mahāmuni
Kappādismiṃ hi rājāsi Mahāsammatanāmako,
2. Rojo ca Vararojo ca tathā Kalyāṇakā duve,
Uposatho ca Mandhātā Carakopacarā duve,
3. Cetiyo Mucalo ceva Mahāmucalanāmako,
Mucalindo Sāgaro ceva Sāgaradevanāmako,
4. Bharato Aṅgīraso ceva Rucī ca Surucī pi ca,
Patāpo Mahāpatāpo Panādā ca tathā duve,
5. Sudassanā ca Nerū ca tathā eva duve duve
Accimā cāti rājāno tassa puttapaputtakā
6. asaṃkheyyāyukā ete aṭṭhavīsati bhūmipā
Kusāvatiṃ Rājagahaṃ Mithilaṃ cāpi āvasuṃ.
7. Tato sataṃ ca rājāno chapaññāsa ca saṭṭhi ca
caturāsīti sahassāni chattiṃsā ca tato pare,
8. dvattiṃsa aṭṭhavīsaṃ ca dvāvīsati tato pare,
aṭṭhārasa sattarasa paṇṇarasa catuddasa,
9. nava satta dvādasaṃ ca pañcavīsa tato pare,
pañcavīsaṃ dvādasaṃ ca dvādasaṃ ca navāpi ca,
10. caturāsīti sahassāni Makhādevādikā pi ca
caturāsīti sahassāni Kalārajanakādayo,
11. soḷasa yāva Okkākā paputtā rāsito ime
visuṃ visuṃ pure rajjaṃ kamato anusāsisuṃ.
12. Okkāmukho jeṭṭhaputto Okkākassāsi bhūpati,
Nipuṇo Candimā Candamukho ca Sivisaṃjayo
13. Vessantaro mahārājā Jālī ca Sīhavāhano
Sīhassaro ca iccete tassa puttapaputtakā.
14. Dve asīti sahassāni Sīhassarassa rājino
puttapaputtarājāno, Jayaseno tadantimo.

15. Ete Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sākyarājā ti vissutā
Sīhahanu mahārājā Jayasenassa atrajo,
16. Jayasenassa dhītā ca nāmenāsi Yasodharā.
Devadahe Devadahasakko nāmāsi bhūpati,
17. Añjano cātha Kaccānā āsuṃ tassa sutā duve.
Mahesī cāsi Kaccānā rañño Sīhahanussa sā,
18. āsi Añjanasakkassa mahesī sā Yasodharā.
Añjanassa duve dhītā Māyā cātha Pajāpatī,
19. puttā duve Daṇḍapāṇi Suppabuddho ca Sākiyo.
Pañca puttā duve dhītā āsuṃ Sīhahanussa tu:
20. Suddhodano Dhotodano Sakkasukkāmitodano,
Amitā Pamitā cāti, ime pañca imā duve.
21. Suppabuddhassa Sakkassa mahesī Amitā ahu,
tassāsuṃ Bhaddakaccānā Devadatto duve sutā.
22. Māyā Pajāpatī ceva Suddhodanamahesiyo,
Suddhodanamahārañño putto Māyāya no jino.
23. Mahāsammatavaṃsamhi asaṃbhinne mahāmuni
evaṃ pavatte saṃjāto sabbakhattiyamuddhani.
24. Siddhatthassa kumārassa bodhisattassa sā ahu
mahesī Bhaddakaccānā, putto tassāsī Rāhulo.
25. Bimbisāro ca Siddhatthakumāro ca sahāyakā,
ubhinnaṃ pitaro cāpi sahāyā eva te ahuṃ.
26. Bodhisatto Bimbisārā pañcavassādhiko ahu,
ekūnatiṃso vayasā bodhisatto 'bhinikkhami.
27. Padahitvāna chabbassaṃ bodhiṃ patvā kamena ca
pañcatiṃso va vayasā Bimbisāraṃ upāgami.
28. Bimbisāro paṇṇarasavasso 'tha pitarā sayaṃ
abhisitto mahāpuñño, pattarajjassa tassa tu
29. patte soḷasame vasse satthā dhammaṃ adesayi.
Dvāpaññāseva vassānī rajjaṃ kāresi so pana:
30. rajje samā paṇṇarasa pubbe jinasamāgamā,
sattatiṃsa samā tassa dharamāne tathāgate
31. Bimbisārasuto 'jātasattu taṃ ghātiyāmati
rajjaṃ dvattiṃsa vassāni mahāmittaddu kārayi.
32. Ajātasattuno vasse aṭṭhame muni nibbuto,
pacchā so kārayī rajjaṃ vassāni catuvīsati.

33. Tathāgato sakalaguṇaggataṃ gato
aniccatāvasam avaso upāgato:
itīdha yo bhayajananiṃ aniccataṃ
avekkhate, sa bhavati dukkhapārago ti.

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Mahāsammatavaṃso nāma dutiyo pariccheḍo.

(*Tatiyo Pariccheḍo*)

1. Pañcanetto jino pañcacattālīsa samāsamo
ṭhatvā sabbāni kiccāni katvā lokassa sabbathā
2. Kusinārāyaṃ yamakasālānaṃ antare vare
Vesākhapuṇṇamāyaṃ so dīpo lokassa nibbuto
3. Saṃkhyāpathaṃ atikkantā bhikkhū tattha samāgatā
khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā devā tatheva ca.
4. Satta satasahassāni tesu pāmokkhabhikkhavo,
thero Mahākassapo ca saṃghatthero tadā ahu.
5. Satthu sarīrasārīradhātukiccāni kāriya
icchanto so mahāthero satthu dhammaciraṭṭhitaṃ,
6. lokanāthe dasabale sattāhaparinibbute
dubbhāsitaṃ Subhaddassa vuḍḍhassa vacanaṃ saraṃ,
7. saraṃ cīvaradānaṃ ca samatte ṭhapanaṃ tathā
saddhammaṭṭhapanatthāya muninānuggahaṃ kataṃ,
8. kātuṃ saddhammasaṃgītim sambuddhānumatiṃ satiṃ
navaṅgasāsanadhare sabbaṅgasamupāgate
9. bhikkhū pañcasatān' eva mahākhīṇāsave vare
sammanni eken' ūne tu Ānandattherakāraṇā.
10. Puna Ānandathero pi bhikkhūhi abhiyācito
sammanni kātuṃ saṃgītiṃ, sā na sakkā hi taṃ vinā.
11. Sādhukīḷanasattāhaṃ sattāhaṃ dhātupūjanaṃ
iccaḍḍhamāsaṃ khepetvā sabbalokānukampakā
12. "vassaṃ vasantā Rājagahe karissāma dhammasaṃgahaṃ,
nāññehi tattha vatthabbam" iti katvāna nicchayaṃ
13. sokāturaṃ tattha tattha assāsentā mahājanaṃ
Jambudīpamhi te therā vicaritvāna cārikaṃ
14. Āsāḷhasukkapakkhamhi sukkapakkhatthitatthikā
upāgamuṃ Rājagahaṃ sampannacatupaccayaṃ.
15. Tattheva vassūpagatā te Mahākassapādayo
therā thiraguṇūpetā sambuddhamatakovidā

16. vassānaṃ paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ sabbasenāsanesu pi
kāresuṃ paṭisaṃkhāraṃ vatvānājātasattuno.
17. Vihārapaṭisaṃkhāre niṭṭhite āhu bhūpatiṃ:
"idāni dhammasaṃgītiṃ karissāma mayaṃ" iti.
18. "Kattabbaṃ kiṃ" ti puṭṭhassa "nisajjaṭṭhānaṃ" āhu te.
Rājā "katthā" ti pucchitvā vuttaṭṭhānamhi tehi so
19. sīghaṃ Vebhāraselassa passe kāresi maṇḍapaṃ
Sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre rammam devasabhopamaṃ.
20. Sabbathā maṇḍayitvā tam attharāpesi tattha so
bhikkhunaṃ gaṇanāyeva anagghattharaṇāni ca.
21. Nissāya dakkhiṇaṃ bhāgaṃ uttarāmukham uttamaṃ
therāsanaṃ supaññattaṃ āsi tattha mahārahaṃ.
22. Tasmiṃ maṇḍapamajjhasmiṃ puratthāmukham uttamaṃ
dhammāsanaṃ supaññattaṃ ahosi sugatārahaṃ.
23. Rājārocesi therānaṃ: "kammaṃ me niṭṭhitaṃ" iti.
Te therā theram Ānandaṃ ānandakaram abravuṃ:
24. "Sve saṃmipāto Ānanda, sekhena gamanaṃ tahiṃ
na yuttaṃ te, sadatthe tvaṃ appamatto tato bhava."
25. Iccevaṃ codito thero katvāna viriyaṃ samaṃ
iriyāpathato muttaṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇi.
26. Vassānaṃ dutiye māse dutiye divase pana
rucire maṇḍape tasmiṃ therā saṃnipatiṃsu te.
27. Ṭhapetvānandatherassa anucchavikam āsanaṃ
āsanesu nisīdiṃsu arahanto yathārahaṃ.
28. Thero 'rahattappattiṃ so ñāpetum tehi nāgamā,
"kuhiṃ Ānandathero?" ti vuccamāne tu kehici
29. nimmujjitvā paṭhaviyā gantvā jotipathena vā
nisīdi thero Ānando attano ṭhapitāsane.
30. Upālitheraṃ vinaye sesadhamme asesake
Ānandatheram akaruṃ sabbe therā dhuraṃdhare.
31. Mahāthero sakattānaṃ vinayaṃ pucchituṃ sayaṃ
saṃmann' Upālithero ca vissajjetuṃ tam eva tu.
32. Therāsane nisīditva vinayaṃ taṃ apucchi so,
dhammāsane nisīditvā vissajjesi tam eva so.
33. Vinayaññūnam aggena vissajjitakamena te
sabbe sajjhāyaṃ akaruṃ vinayaṃ nayakovidā.
34. Aggaṃ bahassutādīnaṃ kosārakkhaṃ mahesino
saṃmannitvāna attānaṃ thero dhammaṃ apucchi so,

35. tathā saṃmanniyattānaṃ dhammāsanagato sayaṃ
vissajjesi tam Ānandathero dhammaṃ asesato.
36. Vedehamuninā tena vissajjitakamena te
sabbe sajjhāyaṃ akaruṃ dhammaṃ dhammatthakovidā.
37. Evaṃ sattahi māsehi dhammasaṃgīti niṭṭhitā
sabbalokahitatthāya sabbalokahitehi sā.
38. "Mahākassapatherena idaṃ sugatasāsanaṃ
pañcavassasahassāni samatthaṃ vattane kataṃ"
39. iti saṃjātapāmojjā saṃdhārakajalantikā
saṃgītipariyosāne chaddhākampi mahāmahī.
40. acchariyāni cāhesuṃ loke nekāni nekadā.
Therah' eva katattā ca theriyāyaṃ paraṃparā.
41. Paṭhamaṃ saṃgahaṃ katvā katvā lokahitaṃ bahuṃ
te yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā therā sabbe pi nibbutā.
42. Therā pi te matipadīpahatandhakārā
lokandhakārahananamhi mahāpadipā
nibbāpitā maraṇaghoramahānilena:
tenāpi jīvitamadaṃ matimā jaheyyāti.

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Paṭhamadhammasaṃgīti nāma tatiyo pariccheḍo.

(*Catuttho Paricchedo*)

1. Ajātasattuputto taṃ ghātetvā 'dayabhaddako
rajjaṃ soḷasavassāni kāresi mittadubbhiko.
2. Udayabhaddaputto taṃ ghātetvā Anuruddhako,
Anuruddhassa putto taṃ ghātetvā Muṇḍanāmako
3. mittadduno dummatino te pi rajjaṃ akārayuṃ.
Tesaṃ ubhinnaṃ rajjesu aṭṭhavassān' atikkamuṃ.
4. Muṇḍassa putto pitaraṃ ghātetvā Nāgadāsako
catuvīsati vassāni rajjaṃ kāresi pāpako.
5. "Pitughātakavaṃso 'yaṃ" iti kuddhātha nāgarā
Nāgadāsakarājānaṃ apanetvā samāgatā
6. Susunāgo ti paññātaṃ amaccaṃ sādhusammataṃ
rajje samabhisiñciṃsu sabbesaṃ hitamānasā.
7. So aṭṭhārasa vassāni rājā rajjaṃ akārayi,
Kālāsoko tassa putto aṭṭhavīsati kārayi.
8. Atīte dasame vasse Kālāsokassa rājino
sambuddhaparinibbāṇā evaṃ vassasataṃ ahu.

9. Tadā Vesāliyā bhikkhū aneke Vajjiputtakā
siṅgiloṇaṃ dvaṅgulaṃ ca tathā gāmantaraṃ pi ca
10. āvāsānumatāciṇṇaṃ amathitaṃ jalogi ca
nisīdanaṃ adasakaṃ jātarūpādikaṃ iti
11. dasavatthūni dīpesuṃ "kappantī" ti alajjino.
Taṃ sutvāna Yasatthero caraṃ Vajjīsu cārikaṃ
12. chaḷabhiññābalappatto Kākaṇḍakadijatrajo
taṃ sametuṃ saussāho tatthāgami Mahāvanaṃ.
13. Ṭhapetvā 'posathagge te kaṃsapātiṃ sahodakaṃ
"kahāpaṇādi saṃghassa dethe" t' āhu upāsake.
14. "Na kappat' etaṃ, mā detha" iti thero sa vārayi.
Paṭisāraṇiyaṃ kammaṃ Yasattherassa te karuṃ.
15. Yācitvā anudūtaṃ so saha tena puraṃ gato
attano dhammavādittaṃ saṃñāpetvā va nāgare.
16. Anudūtavaco sutvā taṃ ukkhipitum āgatā
parikkhipiya aṭṭhaṃsu gharaṃ therassa bhikkhavo.
17. Thero uggamma nabhasā gantvā Kosambiyaṃ ṭhito
Pāveyyakāvantikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ lahuṃ
18. pesesi dūte tu sayaṃ gantvāhogaṅgapabbataṃ
āha Saṃbhūtatherassa taṃ sabbaṃ Sāṇavāsino.
19. Pāveyyakā saṭṭhi therā asīt' Āvantikā pi ca
mahākhīṇāsavā sabbe Ahogaṅgamhi otaruṃ.
20. Bhikkhavo saṃnipatitā sabbe tattha tato tato
āsuṃ navutisahassāni, mantetvā akhilā pi te
21. Soreyyarevatattheraṃ bahussutaṃ anāsavaṃ
taṃkālapamukhaṃ ñatvā passituṃ nikkhamiṃsu taṃ.
22. Thero taṃ mantaṇaṃ sutvā Vesāliṃ gantum eva so
icchanto phāsugamanaṃ tato nikkhami taṃkhaṇaṃ.
23. pāto pāto va nikkhantaṭhānaṃ tena mahattanā
sāyaṃ sāyaṃ upentā naṃ Sahajātiyaṃ addasuṃ.
24. Tattha Saṃbhūtatherena Yasatthero niyojito
saddhammasavaṇante taṃ Revatattheram uttamaṃ
25. upecca dasavatthūni pucchi, thero paṭikkhipi,
sutvādhikaraṇaṃ taṃ ca "nisedhemā" ti abravi.
26. Pāpā pi pakkhaṃ pekkhantā Revatattheram addasuṃ.
Sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyādiya te bahuṃ
27. sīghaṃ nāvāya gantvāna Sahajātisamīpagā
karontā bhattavissaggaṃ bhattakāle upaṭṭhite.

28. Sahajātiṃ āvasanto Sāḷhathero vicintiya
"Paveyyakā dhammavādī" iti passi anāsavo.
29. Upecca taṃ Mahābrahmā "dhamme tiṭṭhā" ti abravi,
niccaṃ dhamme ṭhitattaṃ so attano tassa abravi.
30. Te parikkhāram ādāya Revatattheraṃ addasuṃ,
thero na gaṇhi taṃ pakkhaṃ taṃpakkhagāhī paṇāmayi
31. Vesāliṃ te tato gantvā, tato Pupphapuraṃ gatā
vadiṃsu Kālāsokassa narindassa alajjino:
32. "Satthussa no gandhakuṭiṃ gopayantā mayaṃ tahiṃ
Mahāvanavihāramhi vasāma Vajjibhūmiyaṃ;
33. "gaṇhissāma vihāraṃ" ti gāmavāsikabhikkhavo
āgacchanti mahārāja, paṭisedhaya te" iti.
34. Rājānaṃ duggahītaṃ te katvā Vesāliṃ āgamuṃ.
Revatattheramūlamhi Sahajātiyam ettha tu
35. bhikkhū satasahassāni ekādasa samāgatā
navuti ca sahassāni āhu taṃvatthusantiyā.
36. Mūlaṭṭhehi vinā vatthusamanaṃ neva rocayi
thero, sabbe pi bhikkhū te Vesāliṃ agamuṃ tato.
37. Duggahīto ca so rājā tatthāmacce apesayi,
mūḷhā devānubhāvena aññattha agamiṃsu te.
38. Pesetvā te mahīpālo taṃ rattiṃ supinena so
apassi sakam attānaṃ pakkhittaṃ Lohakumbhiyaṃ.
39. Atibhīto ahū rājā, taṃ assāsetum āgamā
bhaginī Nandatherī tu ākāsena anāsavā.
40. "Bhāriyaṃ te kataṃ kammaṃ, dhammike 'yye khamāpaya,
pakkho tesaṃ bhavitvā tvaṃ kuru sāsanapaggahaṃ.
41. Evaṃ kate sotthi tuyhaṃ hessatī" ti apakkami.
Pabhāte yeva Vesāliṃ gantuṃ nikkhami bhūpati.
42. Gantvā Mahāvanaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ so saṃnipātiya
sutvā ubhinnaṃ vādaṃ ca dhammapakkhaṃ ca rociya
43. khamāpetvā dhammike te bhikkhū sabbe mahīpati
attano dhammapakkhattaṃ vatvā "tumhe yathāruci
44. saṃpaggahaṃ sāsanassa karothā" ti ca bhāsiya
datvā ca tesaṃ ārakkhaṃ agamāsi sakaṃ puraṃ.
45. Nicchetuṃ tāni vatthūni saṃgho saṃnipatī tadā,
anaggāni tattha bhassāni saṃghamajjhe ajāyisuṃ.
46. Tato so Revatatthero sāvetvā saṃghamajjhago
ubbāhikāya taṃ vatthuṃ sametuṃ nicchayaṃ akā.

47. Pācīnake ca caturo caturo Pāveyyake pi ca
ubbāhikāya sammanni bhikkhū taṃvatthusantiyā.
48. Sabbakāmī ca Sāḷho ca Khujjasobhitanāmako
Vāsabhagāmiko cāti therā Pācīnakā ime,
49. Revato Sāṇasaṃbhūto Yaso Kākaṇḍakatrajo
Sumano cāti cattāro therā Pāveyyakā ime.
50. Sametuṃ tāni vatthūni appasaddaṃ anākulaṃ
agamuṃ Vālikārāmaṃ aṭṭha therā anāsavā,
51. daharenājitenettha paññatte āsane subhe
nisīdiṃsu mahātherā mahāmunimataññuno.
52. Tesu vatthusu ekekaṃ kamato Revato mahā
thero theraṃ Sabbakāmiṃ pucchi pucchāsu kovido,
53. Sabbakāmī mahāthero tena puṭṭho 'tha vyākari:
"sabbāni tāni vatthūni na kappantīti suttato."
54. Nīharitvādhikaraṇaṃ taṃ te tattha yathākkamaṃ
tatheva saṃghamajjhe pi pucchāvissajjanaṃ karuṃ.
55. Niggahaṃ pāpabhikkhūnaṃ dasavatthukadīpinaṃ
tesaṃ dasasahassānaṃ mahātherā akaṃsu te.
56. Sabbakāmī pathaviyā saṃghatthero tadā ahu,
so vīsavassasatiko tadāsi upasaṃpadā.
57. Sabbakāmī ca Sāḷho ca Revato Khujjasobhito
Yaso Kākaṇḍakasuto Sambhūto Sāṇavāsiko
58. cha therānandatherassa ete saddhivihārino,
Vāsabhagāmiko ceva Sumano ca duve pana
59. therānuruddhatherassa ete saddhivihārino,
aṭṭha therā pi dhaññā te diṭṭhapubbā tathāgataṃ.
60. Bhikkhū satasahassāni dvādasāsuṃ samāgatā,
sabbesaṃ Revatatthero bhikkhūnaṃ pamukho tadā
61. Tadā so Revatatthero saddhammaṭṭhitiyā ciraṃ
kāretuṃ dhammasaṃgītiṃ sabbabhikkhusamūhato
62. pabhinnatthādiñāṇānaṃ piṭakattayadhārinaṃ
satāni satta bhikkhūnaṃ arahantānam uccini.
63. Te sabbe Vālikārāme Kālāsokena rakkhitā
Revatattherapāmokkhā akaruṃ dhammasaṃgahaṃ.
64. Pubbe kataṃ tathā eva dhammaṃ pacchā va bhāsitaṃ
ādāya niṭṭhapesuṃ taṃ etaṃ māsehi aṭṭhahi.
65. Evaṃ dutiyasaṃgītiṃ katvā te pi mahāyasā
therā dosakkhayaṃ pattā, pattā kālena nibbutiṃ.

66. Iti paramamatīnaṃ pattipattabbakānaṃ
tibhavahitakarānaṃ lokanāthorasānaṃ
sumariya maraṇaṃ taṃ saṃkhatāsārakattaṃ
parigaṇiyamasesaṃ appamatto bhaveyyāti.

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Dutiyasaṃgīti nāma catuttho paricchedo.

(*Pañcamo Paricchedo*)

1. Yā mahākassapādīhi mahātherehi ādito
katā saddhammasaṃgīti theriyā ti pavuccati.
2. Eko va theravādo so ādivassasate ahu,
aññācariyavādā tu tato oraṃ ajāyisuṃ.
3. Tehi saṃgītikārehi therehi dutiyehi te
niggahītā pāpabhikkhū sabbe dasasahassakā
4. akaṃs' ācariyavādaṃ te Mahāsaṃghikanāmakaṃ,
tato Gokulikā jātā Ekavyohārikā pi ca.
5. Gokulikehi Paṇṇattivādā Bahulikā pi ca
Cetiyavādā tesveva, samahāsaṃghikā cha te.
6. Puna pi theravādehi Mahiṃsāsakabhikkhavo
Vajjiputtakabhikkhū ca duve jātā ime khalu.
7. Jātā ti Dhammuttariyā Bhadrayānikabhikkhavo
Chandāgārika-Sammiti-Vajjiputtiyabhikkhavo.
8. Mahiṃsāsakabhikkhūhi bhikkhū Sabbatthavādino
Dhammaguttikabhikkhū ca jātā khalu ime duve.
9. Jātā Sabbatthavādīhi Kassapiyā, tato pana
jātā Saṃkantikā bhikkhū, Suttavādā tato pana.
10. Theravādena saha te honti dvādas' ime pi ca,
pubbe vuttā cha vādā ca iti aṭṭhārasākhilā.
11. Sattarasāpi dutiye jātā vassasate iti,
aññācariyavādā tu tato oraṃ ajāyisuṃ:
12. Hemavatā Rājagiriyā tathā Siddhatthakā pi ca
Pubbaseliyabhikkhū ca tathā Aparaseliyā
13. Vājiriyā, cha ete pi Jambudīpamhi bhinnakā,
Dhammarucī Sāgaliyā Laṅkādīpamhi bhinnakā.

*Ācariyakulavādakathā niṭṭhitā.*

14. Kālāsokassa puttā tu ahesuṃ dasa bhātukā
dvāvīsati te vassāni rajjaṃ samanusāsisuṃ.

15. Nava Nandā tato āsuṃ kameneva narādhipā,
te pi dvāvīsa vassāni rajjaṃ samanusāsisuṃ.
16. Moriyānaṃ khattiyānaṃ vaṃse jātaṃ sirīdharaṃ
Candagutto ti paññātaṃ Cāṇakko brāhmaṇo tato
17. navamaṃ Dhananandaṃ taṃ ghātetvā caṇḍakodhavā
sakale Jambudīpasmiṃ rajje samabhisiñci so.
18. So catuvīsa vassāni rājā rajjaṃ akārayi,
tassa putto Bindusāro aṭṭhavīsati kārayi.
19. Bindusārasutā āsuṃ sataṃ eko ca vissutā,
Asoko āsi tesaṃ tu puññatejobaliddhiko
20. Vemātike bhātaro so hantvā ekūnakaṃ sataṃ
sakale Jambudīpasmiṃ ekarajjam apāpuṇi.
21. Jinanibbāṇato pacchā pure tassābhisekato
sāṭṭhārasaṃ vassasatadvayaṃ evaṃ vijāniyaṃ.
22. Patvā catūhi vassehi ekarajjaṃ mahāyaso
pure Pāṭaliputtasmiṃ attānaṃ abhisecayi.
23. tassābhisekasamakālaṃ ākāse bhūmiyaṃ tathā
yojane yojane āṇā niccaṃ pavisatā ahu.
24. Anotattodakaṃ kāje aṭṭhānesuṃ dine dine
devā, devo akā tehi saṃvibhāgaṃ janassa tu.
25. Nāgalatādantakaṭṭhaṃ ānesuṃ Himavantato
anekesaṃ sahassānaṃ devā eva pahonakaṃ,
26. agadāmalakaṃ ceva tathāgadaharītakaṃ
tato va ambapakkaṃ ca vaṇṇagandharasuttamaṃ
27. pañcavaṇṇāni vatthāni hatthapuñchanapaṭṭakaṃ
pītaṃ ca dibbapānaṃ ca Chaddantadahato marū,
28. sumanapupphapaṭakaṃ asuttaṃ dibbam uppalaṃ
vilepanaṃ añjanaṃ ca nāgā nāgavimānato,
29. sālivāhasahassāni navutiṃ tu suvā pana
Chaddantadahato yeva āhariṃsu dine dine.
30. Te sālī nitthus' akaṇe akhaṇḍetvāna taṇḍule
akaṃsu mūsikā, tehi bhattaṃ rājakule ahu.
31. Akaṃsu satataṃ tassa madhūni madhumakkhikā
tathā kammārasālāsu acchā kūṭāni pātayuṃ.
32. Karavīkā sakuṇikā manuññā madhurassarā
akaṃsu tassāgantvāna raññho madhuravassitaṃ.
33. Rājābhisitto so 'soko kumāraṃ Tissasavhayaṃ
kaniṭṭhakaṃ sodariyaṃ uparajje 'bhisecayi.

*Dhammāsokābhiseko niṭṭhito.*

34. Pitā saṭṭhisahassāni brāhmaṇe brahmapakkhike
bhojesi, so pi te yeva tīṇi vassāni bhojayi.
35. Disvānupasamaṃ tesaṃ Asoko parivesane
"viceyyadānaṃ dassaṃ" ti amacce saṃniyojayi,
36. ānāpayitvā matimā nānāpāsaṇḍike visuṃ
vīmaṃsitvā nisajjāya bhojāpetvā visajjayi.
37. Kāle vātāyanagato santaṃ racchāgataṃ yatiṃ
Nigrodhasāmaṇeraṃ so disvā cittaṃ pasādayi.
38. Bindusārassa puttānaṃ sabbesaṃ jeṭṭhabhātuno
Sumanassa kumārassa putto so hi kumārako
39. Asoko pitarā dinnaṃ rajjaṃ Ujjeniyaṃ hi so
hitvāgato Pupphapuraṃ Bindusāre gilānake,
40. katvā puraṃ sakāyattaṃ mate pitari bhātaraṃ
ghātetvā jeṭṭhakaṃ rajjaṃ aggahesi pure vare.
41. Sumanassa kumārassa devī taṃnāmikā tato
gabbhinī nikkhamitvāna pācīnadvārato bahi
42. caṇḍālagāmaṃ agamā, tattha nigrodhadevatā
taṃ āmantiya nāmena māpetvā gharakaṃ adā.
43. Tadahe va varaṃ puttaṃ vijāyitvā sutassa sā
Nigrodho ti akā nāmaṃ devatānuggahānugā.
44. Disvā taṃ jeṭṭhacaṇḍālo attano sāminiṃ viya
maññanto taṃ upaṭṭhāsi sattavassāni sādhukaṃ.
45. Taṃ Mahāvaruṇatthero tadā disvā kumārakaṃ
upanissayasaṃpannaṃ arahā pucchi mātaraṃ.
46. pabbājesi, khuragge so arahattaṃ apāpuṇi.
Dassanāyopagacchanto so tato mātudeviyā
47. dakkhiṇena duvārena pavisitvā puruttamaṃ
taṃgāmagāmimaggena yāti rajaṅgane tadā.
48. santāya iriyāya 'smiṃ pasīdi sa mahīpati,
pubbe tu saṃnivāsena pemaṃ casmiṃ ajāyatha.
49. Pubbe kira tayo āsuṃ bhātaro madhuvāṇijā,
eko madhuṃ vikkiṇāti, āharanti madhuṃ duve.
50. Eko paccekasambuddho vaṇarogaturo ahu,
añño paccekasambuddho tadatthaṃ madhuatthiko
51. Piṇḍacārikavattena nagaraṃ pāvisī tadā.
Titthaṃ jalatthaṃ gacchantī ekā ceṭī tam addasa
52. pucchitvā madhukāmattaṃ ñatvā hatthena ādisi
"eso madhvāpaṇo bhante, tattha gacchā" ti taṃ bravi.

53. Tattha pattassa buddhassa vāṇijo so pasādavā
vissandayanto mukhato pattapūraṃ madhuṃ adā.
54. Puṇṇaṃ ca uppatantaṃ ca patitaṃ ca mahītale
disvā madhuṃ pasanno so evaṃ paṇidahi tadā:
55. "Jambudīpe ekarajjaṃ dānenānena hotu me,
ākāse yojane āṇā bhūmiyaṃ yojane ti ca"
56. Bhātare āgate āha: "edisassa madhuṃ adaṃ,
anumodatha tumhe taṃ, tumhākaṃ ca yato madhu."
57. Jeṭṭho āha atuṭṭho so: "caṇḍālo nūna so siyā,
nivāsenti hi caṇḍālā kāsāyāni sadā" iti,
58. majjho: "paccekabuddhaṃ taṃ khipa pāraṇṇave" iti
Pattidānavaco tassa sutvā te cānumodisum.
59. Āpaṇadesikā sā tu devittaṃ tassa patthayi
adissamānasaṃdhī ca rūpaṃ atimanoramaṃ.
60. Asoko madhudo, 'saṃdhimittā devī tu ceṭikā,
caṇḍālavādī Nigrodho, Tisso so pāravādiko.
61. Caṇḍālavādī caṇḍālagāme āsi yato tu so,
patthesi mokkhaṃ mokkhaṃ ca sattavasso va pāpuṇi.
62. Niviṭṭhapemo tasmiṃ so rājātiturito tato
pakkosāpesi taṃ, so tu santavutti upāgami.
63. "Nisīda tātānurūpe āsane" t' āha bhūpati,
adisvā bhikkhum aññaṃ so sīhāsanaṃ upāgami.
64. Tasmiṃ pallaṅkaṃ āyante rājā iti vicintayi:
"ajjāyaṃ sāmaṇero me ghare hessati sāmiko."
65. Ālambitvā karaṃ raññō so pallaṅkaṃ samāruhi,
nisīdi rājapallaṅke setacchattassa heṭṭhato.
66. Disvā tathā nisinnaṃ taṃ Asoko so mahīpati
saṃbhāvetvāna guṇato tuṭṭho 'tīva tadā ahu.
67. Attano paṭiyattena khajjabhojjena tappiya
saṃbuddhabhāsitaṃ dhammaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ apucchi taṃ.
68. Tassappamādavaggaṃ so sāmaṇero abhāsatha.
taṃ sutvā bhūmipālo so pasanno jinasāsane
69. "aṭṭha te niccabhattāni dammi tātā" ti āha taṃ,
"upajjhāyassa me rājā tāni dammī" ti āha so.
70. Puna aṭṭhasu dinnesu tān' adācariyassa so,
puna aṭṭhasu dinnesu bhikkhusaṃghassa tān' adā.
71. Puna aṭṭhasu dinnesu adhivāsesi buddhimā,
dvattiṃsa bhikkhū ādāya dutiye divase gato

72. sahatthā tappito raññā dhammaṃ desiya bhūpatiṃ
saraṇesu ca sīlesu ṭhapesi samahājanaṃ.

*Nigrodhasāmaṇeradassanaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

73. Tato rājā pasanno so diguṇena dine dine
bhikkhū satthisahassāni anupubbena vaḍḍhayi.
74. Titthiyānaṃ sahassāni nikkaḍḍhitvāna saṭṭhi so
saṭṭhi bhikkhusahassāni ghare niccaṃ abhojayi.
75. Saṭṭhi bhikkhusahassāni bhojetuṃ turito hi so
paṭiyādāpayitvāna khajjabhojjaṃ mahārahaṃ
76. bhūsāpetvāna nagaraṃ gantvā saṃghaṃ nimantiya
gharaṃ netvāna bhojetvā datvā sāmaṇakaṃ bahuṃ
77. "satthārā desito dhammo kittako?" ti apucchatha,
vyākāsi Moggaliputto Tissatthero tadassa taṃ.
78. Sutvāna "caturāsīti dhammakkhandhā" ti so 'bravi
"pūjemi te 'haṃ paccekaṃ vihārenā" ti bhūpati.
79. Datvā tadā channavutidhanakotiṃ mahīpati
puresu caturāsītisahassesu mahītale
80. tattha tattheva rājūhi vihāre ārabhāpayi,
sayaṃ Asokārāmaṃ tu kārāpetuṃ samārabhi.
81. Ratanattayanigrodhagilānānaṃ ti sāsane
paccekaṃ satasahassaṃ so adāsi dine dine.
82. Dhanena buddhadinnena thūpapūjā anekadhā
anekesu vihāresu aneke akaruṃ sadā,
83. dhanena dhammadinnena paccaye caturo vare
dhammadharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upanesuṃ sadā narā.
84. Anotattodakājesu saṃghassa caturo adā,
tepiṭakānaṃ therānaṃ saṭṭhiyekaṃ dine dine,
85. ekaṃ Asaṃdhimittāya deviyā tu adāpayi,
sayaṃ pana duve yeva paribhuñji mahīpati.
86. Saṭṭhibhikkhusahassānaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ dine dine
soḷasitthisahassānaṃ adā nāgalatāvhayaṃ.
87. Athekadivasaṃ rājā catusaṃbuddhadassinaṃ
kappāyukaṃ Mahākālaṃ nāgarājaṃ mahiddhikaṃ
88. suṇitvāna tam ānetuṃ soṇṇasaṅkhalibandhanaṃ
pesayitvā tam ānetvā setacchattassa heṭṭhato
89. Pallaṅkamhi nisīdetvā nānāpupphehi pūjiya
soḷasitthisahassehi parivāriya abravi:

90. "saddhammacakkavattissa sabbaññussa mahesino
rūpaṃ anantañāṇassa dassehi mama bho" iti.
91. Dvattiṃsalakkhaṇūpetam asītivyañjanujjalaṃ
vyāmappabhāparikkhittaṃ ketumālābhisobhitaṃ
92. nimmāyi nāgarājā so buddharūpaṃ manoramaṃ.
Taṃ disvātipasādassa vimhayassa ca pūrito
93. "etena nimmitaṃ rūpaṃ īdisaṃ, kīdisaṃ nu kho
Tathāgatassa rūpaṃ" ti āsi pītunnatunnato.
94. Akkhipūjaṃ ti saṃñātaṃ taṃ sattāhaṃ nirantaraṃ
mahāmahaṃ mahārājā kārāpesi mahiddhiko.

*Sāsanappaveso niṭṭhito.*

95. Evaṃ mahānubhāvo ca saddho cāpi mahīpati,
thero ca Moggalīputto diṭṭhā pubbe vasīhi te.
96. Dutiye saṃgahe therā pekkhantānāgataṃ hi te
sāsanopaddavaṃ tassa raññō kālamhi addasuṃ.
97. Pekkhantā sakale loke tadupaddavaghātakaṃ
Tissabrāhmaṇaṃ addakkhum aciraṭṭhāyijīvitaṃ.
98. Te taṃ samupasaṃkamma āyāciṃsu mahāmatiṃ
manussesūpapajjitvā tadupaddavaghātanaṃ.
99. Adā patiññaṃ tesaṃ so sāsanujjotanatthiko.
Siggavaṃ Caṇḍavajjiṃ ca avocuṃ dahare yatī:
100. "Aṭṭhārasādhikā vassasatā upari hessati
upaddavo sāsanassa, na saṃbhossāma taṃ mayaṃ.
101. Imaṃ tumhe 'dhikaraṇaṃ nopagacchittha bhikkhavo,
daṇḍakammārahā tasmā, daṇḍakammaṃ idaṃ hi vo:
102. Sāsanujjotanatthāya Tisso brahmā mahāmati
Moggalībrāhmaṇaghare paṭisaṃdhiṃ gahessati,
103. kāle tumhesu eko taṃ pabbājetu kumārakaṃ,
eko saṃbuddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhāpetu sādhukaṃ."
104. Ahu Upālitherassa thero saddhivihāriko
Dāsako, Soṇako tassa, dve therā Soṇakass' ime.
105. Ahu Vesāliyaṃ pubbe Dāsako nāma sotthiyo,
tisissasatajeṭṭho so vasaṃ ācariyantike
106. dvādasavassiko yeva vedapāragato caraṃ
sasisso Vālikārāme vasantaṃ katasaṃgahaṃ
107. Upālitheraṃ passitvā nisīditvā tadantike
vedesu gaṇṭhiṭṭhānāni pucchi, so tāni vyākari.

108. "Sabbadhammānupatito ekadhammo pi māṇava,
sabbe dhammā osaranti ekadhammamhi, ko nu so?"
109. Iccāha nāmaṃ saṃdhāya thero, māṇavako tu so
nāññāsi, pucchi: "ko manto?", "buddhamanto" ti bhāsito
110. "dehī" ti āha, so āha: "dema no vesadhārino."
Guruṃ apucchi mantatthaṃ mātaraṃ pitaraṃ tathā.
111. Māṇavānaṃ sateh' esa tīhi therassa santike
pabbajitvāna kālena upasaṃpajji māṇavo.
112. Khīṇāsavasahassaṃ so Dāsakattherajeṭṭhakaṃ
Upālithero vācesi sakalaṃ piṭakattayaṃ.
113. Gaṇanāvītivattā te sesāriyaputhujjanā,
piṭakān' uggahītāni yehi therassa santike.
114. Kāsīsu Soṇako nāma satthavāhasūto ahu,
Giribbajaṃ vaṇijjāya gato mātāpitūhi so.
115. Agā Veḷuvanaṃ pañcadasavasso kumārako,
māṇavā pañcapaññāsa parivāriya taṃ gatā.
116. Sagaṇaṃ Dāsakaṃ theraṃ tattha disvā pasīdiya
pabbajjaṃ yāci, so āha: "tavāpuccha guruṃ" iti
117. Bhattattayaṃ abhuñjitvā Soṇako so kumārako
mātāpitūhi kāretvā pabbajjānuññam āgato
118. saddhiṃ tehi kumārehi Dāsakattherasantike
pabbajja upasaṃpajja uggaṇhi piṭakattayaṃ.
119. Khīṇāsavasahassassa therasissagaṇassa so
ahosi piṭakaññussa jeṭṭhako Soṇako yati.
120. Ahosi Siggavo nāma pure Pāṭalināmake
paññavāmaccatanayo, aṭṭhārasasamo tu so
121. pāsādesu vasaṃ tīsu chaḷaḍḍhautusāddhusu
amaccaputtam ādāya Caṇḍavajjiṃ sahāyakaṃ
122. purisānaṃ dasaḍḍhehi satehi parivārito
gantvāna Kukkuṭārāmaṃ Soṇakattheram addasa.
123. Samāpattisamāpannaṃ nisinnaṃ saṃvutindriyaṃ
vandite nālapantaṃ taṃ ñatvā saṃghaṃ apucchi taṃ.
124. "Samāpattisamāpannā nālapantī" ti āhu te.
"Kathaṃ nu vuṭṭhahanti?" ti vuttā āhaṃsu bhikkhavo:
125. "pakkosanāya satthussa saṃghapakkosanāya ca
yathākālaparicchedā āyukkhayavasena ca
126. vuṭṭhahanti" ti vatvāna tesaṃ disvā 'panissayaṃ
pāhesuṃ saṃghavacanaṃ, vuṭṭhāya sa tahiṃ agā.

127. Kumāro pucchi: "Kiṃ bhante nālapitthā?" ti āha so:
"bhuñjimha bhuñjitabbaṃ" ti āha: "bhojetha no api".
128. āha: "amhādise jāte sakkā bhojayituṃ" iti,
Mātāpitu anuññāya so kumāro 'tha Siggavo
129. Caṇḍavajji ca te pañca satāni purisā pi ca
pabbajitvā 'pasaṃpajjuṃ Soṇakatherasantike.
130. upajjhāyantike yeva te duve piṭakattayaṃ
uggahesuṃ ussāhena cha 'bhiññā pāpuṇiṃsu ca.
131. Ñatvā Tissapaṭisaṃdhiṃ tato pabhuti Siggavo
thero so satta vassāni taṃ gharam upasaṃkami.
132. "Gacchā" ti vācāmattaṃ pi satta vassāni nālabhi,
alattha aṭṭhame vasse "gacchā" ti vacanaṃ tahiṃ.
133. Taṃ nikkhantaṃ pavisanto disvā Moggalibrāhmaṇo
"kiṃci laddhaṃ ghare no?" ti pucchi, "āmā" ti so 'bravi.
134. Gharaṃ gantvāna pucchitvā dutiye divase tato
musāvādena niggaṇhi theraṃ gharaṃ upāgataṃ.
135. Therassa vacanaṃ sutvā so pasannamano dijo
attano pākato tassa niccaṃ bhikkhaṃ pavattayi.
136. Kamenassa pasīdiṃsu sabbe pi gharamānusā,
bhojāpesi dijo niccaṃ nisīdāpiya taṃ ghare.
137. Evaṃ kamena gacchante kāle soḷasavassiko
ahu Tissakumāro so tivedodadhipārago.
138. Thero "kathāsamuṭṭhānaṃ hessat' evaṃ" ti taṃghare
āsanāni na dassesi ṭhapetvā māṇavāsanaṃ.
139. Brahmalokā āgatattā sucikāmo ahosi so,
tasmā so tassa pallaṅko vāsayitvā lagīyati.
140. Aññāsanaṃ apassanto ṭhite there sasaṃbhamo
tassa taṃ āsanaṃ tassa paññāpesi ghare jano.
141. Disvā tattha nisinnaṃ taṃ āgammācariyantikā
kujjhitvā māṇavo vācaṃ amanāpaṃ udīrayi.
142. Thero: "māṇava kiṃ mantaṃ jānāsi?" ti tam abravi,
taṃ eva puccham therassa paccāropesi māṇavo.
143. "Jānāmi" ti paṭiññāte there theraṃ apucchi so
gaṇṭhiṭṭhānāni vedesu, tassa thero viyākari.
144. Gahaṭṭho yeva thero so vedapāragato ahu,
na vyākareyya kiṃ tassa pabhinnapaṭisaṃbhido?
145. "Yassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittaṃ
nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati. Yassa vā pana cittaṃ

nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, tassa cittaṃ uppajjati
na nirujjhatī" ti.

146. Taṃ cittayamake pañhaṃ pucchi thero visārado,
andhakāro viya ahū tassa so, taṃ avoca so:

147. "bhikkhu ko nāma manto?" ti, "buddhamanto" ti so
bravi,
"dehī" ti vutte "no vesadhārino dhammi taṃ" iti.

148. Mātāpitūhi 'nuññāto mantatthāya sa pabbaji,
kammaṭṭhānaṃ adā thero pabbājetvā yathāraha ṃ.

149. bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto acirena mahāmati
sotāpattiphalaṃ patto, thero ñatvāna taṃ tathā

150. pesesi Caṇḍavajjissa therassantikam uggahaṃ
kātuṃ suttābhidhammānaṃ, so tatth' akā taduggahaṃ.

151. Upasaṃpādayitvā taṃ kāle so Siggavo yati
vinayaṃ uggahāpesi puna sesadvayaṃ pi ca.

152. Tato so Tissadaharo ārabhitvā vipassanaṃ
chaḷabhiñño ahū kāle therabhāvaṃ ca pāpuṇi.

153. Atīva pākaṭo āsi cando va suriyo va so,
loko tassa vaco 'maññi sambuddhassa vaco viya.

*Moggaliputtatissatherodayo niṭṭhito.*

154. Ekāhaṃ uparājā so addakkhi migavaṃ gato
kīḷamāne mige 'raññe, disvā etaṃ vicintayi:

155. "migāpi evaṃ kīḷanti araññe tiṇagocarā,
na kīḷissanti kiṃ bhikkhū sukhāhāravihārino?"

156. Attano cintitam raññō ārocesi gharaṃ gato,
saṃñāpetuṃ tu sattāhaṃ rajjaṃ tassa adāsi so.

157. "Anubhohi imaṃ rajjaṃ sattāhaṃ tvaṃ kumāraka,
tato taṃ ghātayissāmi" iccavoca mahīpati.

158. Āhātītamhi sattāhe: "tvaṃ kenāsi kiso?" iti.
"Maraṇassa bhayenā" ti vutte rājāha taṃ puna:

159. "sattāhāhaṃ marissaṃ ti tvaṃ na kīḷi, ime kathaṃ
kīlissanti yatī tāta sadā maraṇasaṃñino?"

160. Iccevaṃ bhātarā vutto sāsanasmiṃ pasīdi so.
Kālena migavaṃ gantvā theraṃ addakkhi saṃyataṃ

161. nisinnaṃ rukkhamūlasmiṃ so Mahādhammarakkhitaṃ
sālasākhāya nāgena vījiyantam anāsavaṃ.

162. "Ayaṃ thero viyāhaṃ pi pabbajja jinasāsane
viharissaṃ kadāraññe?" iti cintayi paññavā.

163. Thero tassa pasādattham uppatitvā vihāyasā
gantvā Asokārāmassa pokkharaññā jale ṭhito
164. ākāse ṭhapayitvāna cīvarāni varāni so
ogāhitvā pokkharaṇiṃ gattāni parisiñcatha
165. Taṃ iddhiṃ uparājā so disvātīva pasīdiya
"ajjeva pabbajissaṃ" ti buddhiṃ cākāsi buddhimā.
166. Upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ pabbajjaṃ yāci sādaro,
nivāretuṃ asakkonto taṃ ādāya mahīpati
167. mahatā parivārena vihāraṃ agamāsi taṃ.
Pabbaji so Mahādhammarakkhitattherasantike,
168. saddhiṃ tena catusatasahassāni narā pi ca,
anupabbajitānaṃ tu gaṇanā ca na vijjati.
169. Bhāgineyyo narindassa Aggibrahmā ti vissuto
ahosi rañño dhītāya Saṃghamittāya sāmiko.
170. Tassā tassa suto cāpi Sumano nāma nāmato
yācitvā so pi rājānaṃ uparājena pabbaji.
171. Uparājassa pabbajjā tassāsokassa rājino
catutthe āsi vasse sā mahājanahitodayā,
172. tattheva upasaṃpanno saṃpannaupanissayo
ghaṭento uparājā so chaḷabhiñño 'rahā ahu.
173. Vihāre to samāraddhe sabbe sabbapuresu pi
sādhukaṃ tīhi vassehi niṭṭhāpesuṃ manorame,
174. therassa Indaguttassa kammādhiṭṭhāyakassa tu
iddhiyā cāsu niṭṭhāsi Asokārāmasavhayo.
175. Jinena paribhuttesu ṭhānesu ca tahiṃ tahiṃ
cetiyāni akāresi ramaṇiyyāni bhūpati.
176. Purehi caturāsītisahassehi samantato
lekhe ekāham ānesuṃ: "vihārā niṭṭhitā" iti.
177. Lekhe sutvā mahārājā mahātejiddhivikkamo
kātukāmo sakiṃ yeva sabbārāmamahāmahaṃ
178. pure bheriṃ carāpesi: "sattame divase ito
sabbārāmamaho hotu sabbadesesu sabbathā.
179. Yojane yojane dentu mahādānaṃ mahītale,
karontu gāmārāmānaṃ maggānaṃ ca vibhūsanaṃ.
180. Vihāresu ca sabbesu bhikkhusaṃghassa sabbathā
mahādānāni vattentu yathākālaṃ yathābalaṃ
181. dīpamālāpupphamālālaṃkāre ca tahiṃ tahiṃ,
turiyehi ca sabbehi upahāraṃ anekadhā.

182. Uposathaṅgān' ādāya sabbe dhammaṃ suṇantu ca
pujāvisese neke ca karontu tadahū pi ca."
183. Sabbe sabbattha sabbathā yathāṇattādhikā pi ca
pūjā saṃpaṭiyādesuṃ devalokamanoramā.
184. Tasmiṃ dine mahārājā sabbālaṃkārabhūsito
sahorodho sahāmacco baloghaparivārito
185. agamāsi sakārāmaṃ bhindanto viya mediniṃ.
saṃghamajjhamhi aṭṭhāsi vanditvā saṃgham uttamaṃ.
186. Tasmiṃ samāgame āsuṃ asītibhikkhukoṭiyo,
ahesuṃ satasahassaṃ tesu khīṇāsavā yatī.
187. Navuti satasahassāni āsuṃ bhikkhuṇiyo tahiṃ,
khīṇāsavā bhikkhuniyo sahassaṃ āsu tāsu tu.
188. Lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihīraṃ akaṃsu te
khīṇāsavā pasādatthaṃ Dhammāsokassa rājino,
189. —Caṇḍāsoko ti ñāyittha pure pāpena kammunā,
Dhammāsoko ti ñāyittha pacchā puññena kammunā—
190. samuddapariyantaṃ so Jambudīpaṃ samantato
passi sabbe vihāre ca nānāpūjāvibhūsite.
191. Atīva tuṭṭho te disvā saṃghaṃ pucchi nisīdiya:
"kassa bhante pariccāgo mahā sugatasāsane?"
192. Thero Moggaliputto so rañño pañhaṃ viyākari:
"dharamāne pi sugate natthi cāgī tayā samo."
193. Taṃ sutvā vacanaṃ bhiyyo tuṭṭho rājā apucchi taṃ:
"buddhasāsanadāyādo hoti kho mādiso?" iti.
194. Thero tu rājaputtassa Mahindassopanissayaṃ.
tatheva rājadhītāya Saṃghamittāya pekkhiya
195. sāsanassābhivuddhiṃ ca taṃhetukaṃ avekkhiya
paccābhāsatha rājānaṃ so sāsanadhuraṃdharo:
196. "tādiso pi mahācāgī dāyādo sāsanassa na,
paccayadāyako ceva vuccate manujādhipa:
197. yo tu puttaṃ dhītaraṃ vā pabbajjāpesi sāsane,
so sāsanassa dāyādo hoti no dāyako api."
198. Atha sāsanadāyādabhāvaṃ icchaṃ mahīpati
Mahindaṃ Saṃghamittaṃ ca ṭhite tatra apucchatha:
199. "pabbajissatha kiṃ tātā? pabbajjā mahatī matā."
Pituno vacanaṃ sutvā pitaraṃ te abhāsisuṃ:
200. "ajjeva pabbajissāma sace tvaṃ deva icchasi,
amhaṃ ca lābho tuyhaṃ ca pabbajjāya bhavissati."

201. Uparājassa pabbajjākālato pabhutī hi so
sā cāpi Aggibrahmassa pabbajjākatanicchayā
202. Uparajjaṃ Mahindassa dātukāmo pi bhūpati.
tato pi adhikā sā ti pabbajjaṃ yeva rocayi
203. Piyaṃ puttaṃ Mahindaṃ ca buddhirūpabaloditaṃ
pabbajjāpesi samahaṃ Saṃghamittaṃ ca dhītaraṃ
204. Tadā visativasso so Mahindo rājanandano,
Saṃghamittā rājadhitā aṭṭhārasasamā tadā.
205. Tadahe va ahū tassa pabbajjā upasaṃpadā,
pabbajjā sikkhadānaṃ ca tassā ca tadahū ahu.
206. Upajjhāyo kumārassa ahu Moggalisavhayo,
pabbājesi Mahādevatthero, Majjhantiko pana
207. kammavācaṃ akā, tasmiṃ so 'pasaṃpadamaṇḍale
arahattaṃ mahāsatto patto sapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ.
208. Saṃghamittay' upajjhāyā Dhammapālā ti vissutā,
ācariyā Āyupālā, kāle sāsi anāsavā.
209. Ubho sāsanapajjotā Laṅkādīpopakārino
chaṭṭhe vasse pabbajiṃsu Dhammāsokassa rājino.
210. Mahāmahindo vassehi tīhi dīpappasādako
piṭakattayam uggaṇhi upajjhāyassa santike.
211. Sā bhikkhuṇī candalekhā, Mahindo bhikkhu sūriyo
saṃbuddhasāsanākāsaṃ te sadā sobhayuṃ tadā.
212. Pubbe Pāṭaliputtamhā vane vanacaro caraṃ
Kuntikiṃnariyā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappayī kira,
213. tena saṃvāsaṃ anvāya sā putte janayī duve,
Tisso jeṭṭho, kaniṭṭho tu Sumitto nāma nāmato.
214. Mahāvaruṇatherassa kāle pabbajja santike
arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu chaḷabhiññāguṇaṃ ubho.
215. Pāde kīṭavisenāsi phuṭṭho jeṭṭho savedano,
āha puṭṭho kaniṭṭhena bhesajjaṃ pasataṃ ghataṃ;
216. thero nivedanaṃ rañño gilānapaccaye pi ca
sappiatthaṃ ca caraṇaṃ pacchābhattaṃ paṭikkhipi.
217. "Piṇḍāya ce caraṃ sappiṃ labhase tvaṃ, tam āhara"
iccāha Tissathero so Sumittaṃ theram uttamaṃ.
218. Piṇḍāya caratā tena na laddhaṃ pasataṃ ghataṃ,
sappikumbhasatenāpi vyādhi jāto asādhiyo.
219. Teneva vyādhinā thero patto āyukkhayantikaṃ,
ovaditvāppamādena nibbātum mānasam akā.

220. Ākāsamhi nisīditvā tejojhānavasena so
yathāruci adhiṭṭhāya sarīraṃ parinibbuto.
221. Jālā sarīrā nikkhamma nimmaṃsacchārikaṃ ḍahi
therassa sakalaṃ kāyaṃ, aṭṭhikāni tu no ḍahi.
222. Tathā nibbutiṃ etassa sutvā therassa bhūpati
agamāsi sakārāmaṃ janoghaparivārito.
223. Hatthikkhandhaṭṭhito rājā tān' aṭṭhīn' avaropayi,
kāretvā dhātusakkāraṃ saṃghaṃ vyādhiṃ apucchi taṃ.
224. Taṃ sutvā jātasaṃvego puradvāresu bhūpati
kāretvā pokkharaññho tā bhesajjānaṃ purāpiya
225. dāpesi bhikkhusaṃghassa bhesajjāni dine dine:
"mā hotu bhikkhusaṃghassa bhesajjaṃ dullabhaṃ" iti.
226. Sumittathero nibbāyi caṅkamanto va caṅkame,
pasīdi sāsane 'tīva tenāpi ca mahājano.
227. Kuntiputtā duve therā te lokahitakārino
nibbāyiṃsu Asokassa raññho vassamhi aṭṭhame.
228. Tato pabhuti saṃghassa lābho 'tīva mahā ahu,
pacchā pasannā ca janā yasmā lābhaṃ pavattayuṃ
229. pahīnalābhasakkārā titthiyā lābhakāraṇā
sayaṃ kāsāyaṃ ādāya vasiṃsu saha bhikkhuhi.
230. Yathāsakaṃ ca te vādaṃ buddhavādo ti dīpayuṃ,
yathāsakaṃ ca kiriyaṃ akariṃsu yathāruci.
231. Tato Moggaliputto so thero thiraguṇodayo
sāsanabbudam uppannaṃ disvā taṃ atikakkhalaṃ
232. tassopasamane kālaṃ dīghadassī apekkhiya
datvā Mahindatherassa mahābhikkhugaṇaṃ sakaṃ
233. uddhaṃ Gaṅgāya eko va Ahogaṅgamhi pabbate
vihāsi sattavassāni vivekaṃ anubrūhayaṃ.
234. Titthiyānaṃ bahuttā ca dubbacattā ca bhikkhavo
tesaṃ kātuṃ na sakkhiṃsu dhammena paṭisedhanam,
235. teneva Jambudīpamhi sabbārāmesu bhikkhavo
satta vassāni nākaṃsu uposathapavāraṇaṃ.
236. Taṃ sutvāna mahārājā Dhammāsoko mahāyaso
ekaṃ amaccaṃ pesesi Asokārāmaṃ uttamaṃ.
237. "Gantvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ vūpasamma uposathaṃ
kārehi bhikkhusaṃghena mamārāme tuvaṃ" iti.
238. Gantvāna saṃnipātetvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sa dummati:
"uposathaṃ karothā" ti sāvesi rājasāsanaṃ.

239. "Uposathaṃ titthiyehi na karoma mayaṃ" iti
avoca bhikkhusaṃgho taṃ amaccaṃ mūḷhamānasaṃ.
240. So 'macco katipayānaṃ therānaṃ paṭipāṭiyā
acchindi asinā sīsaṃ: "kāremīti uposathaṃ."
241. Rājabhātā Tissathero taṃ disvā kiriyaṃ lahuṃ
gantvāna tassa āsanne āsanamhi nisīdi so.
242. Theraṃ disvā amacco so gantvā raññō nivedayi
sabbaṃ pavattiṃ, taṃ sutvā jātaḍāho mahīpati
243. sīghaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi ubbiggamānaso:
"evaṃ katena kammena kassa pāpaṃ siyā?" iti.
244. Tesaṃ apaṇḍitā keci: "pāpaṃ tuyhaṃ" ti, keci tu:
"ubhinnaṃ cā" ti āhaṃsu, "natthi tuyhaṃ" ti paṇḍitā.
245. Taṃ sutvāha mahārājā: "samattho bhikkhu atthi nu
vimatiṃ me vinodetvā kātuṃ sāsanapaggahaṃ?"
246. "Atthi Moggaliputto so Tissatthero rathesabha"
iccāha saṃgho rājānaṃ, rājā tatthāsi sādaro.
247. Visuṃ bhikkhusahassena caturo parivārite
there, narasahassena amacce caturo tathā
248. tadahe yeva pesesi attano vacanena so
theraṃ ānetum, etehi tathā vutto sa nāgami.
249. Taṃ sutvā puna aṭṭhaṭṭha there 'macce ca pesayi
visuṃ sahassapurise, pubbe viya sa nāgami.
250. Rājā pucchi: "kathaṃ thero āgaccheyya nu kho?" iti
bhikkhū āhaṃsu therassa tassāgamanakāraṇaṃ:
251. "hohi bhante upatthambho kātuṃ sāsanapaggahaṃ,
iti vutte mahārāja thero ehiti so" iti.
252. Puna pi there 'macce ca rājā soḷasa soḷasa
visuṃ sahassapurise tathā vatvāna pesayi,
253. "thero mahallakatte pi nārohissati yānakaṃ,
theraṃ Gaṅgāya nāvāya ānethā" ti ca abravi.
254. Gantvā te taṃ tathāvocuṃ, so taṃ sutvā va uṭṭhahi.
Nāvāya theraṃ ānesuṃ rājā paccuggamī tahiṃ.
255. Jānumattaṃ jalaṃ rājā gahitvā dakkhiṇaṃ karaṃ.
nāvāya otarantassa therassādā sagāravo.
256. Dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyyo so karaṃ raññō 'nukampako
ālambitvānukampāya thero nāvāya otari.
257. Rājā theraṃ nayitvāna uyyānaṃ Rativaḍḍhanaṃ
therassa pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā ca nisīdiya

258. samatthabhāvaṃ therassa vīmaṃsanto mahīpati:
"daṭṭhukāmo ahaṃ bhante pāṭihīraṃ" ti abravi.
259. "Kiṃ?" ti vutte "mahīkampaṃ" āha, taṃ punar āha so:
"sakalāyekadesāya kataraṃ daṭṭhum icchasi?"
260. "Ko dukkaro?" ti pucchitvā "ekadesāya kampanaṃ
dukkaraṃ' ti suṇitvāna taṃ daṭṭhukāmataṃ bravi.
261. Rathaṃ assaṃ manussaṃ ca pātiṃ codakapūritaṃ
thero yojanasīmāya antaramhi catuddise
262. ṭhapāpetvā tadaḍḍhehi saha taṃ yojanaṃ mahiṃ
cālesi iddhiyā tatra nisinnassa ca dassayi.
263. Tenāmaccena bhikkhūnaṃ maraṇenattano pi ca
pāpassatthittaṃ natthittaṃ theraṃ pucchi mahīpati.
264. "Paṭiccakammaṃ natthīti kiliṭṭhaṃ cetanaṃ vinā"
thero bodhesi rājānaṃ vatvā tittirajātakaṃ.
265. Vasanto tattha sattāhaṃ rājuyyāne manorame
sikkhāpesi mahīpālaṃ saṃbuddhasamayaṃ subhaṃ.
266. Tasmiṃ yeva ca sattāhe duve yakkhe mahīpati
pesetvā mahiyaṃ bhikkhū asese saṃnipātayi.
267. Sattame divase gantvā sakārāmaṃ manoramaṃ
kāresi bhikkhusaṃghassa saṃnipātaṃ asesato.
268. Therena saha ekante nisinno sāṇiantare
ekekaladdhike bhikkhū pakkositvāna santikaṃ
269. "kiṃvādi sugato bhante?" iti pucchi mahīpati,
te sassatādikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ vyākariṃsu yathāsakaṃ.
270. Te micchādiṭṭhike sabbe rājā uppabbajāpayi,
sabbe saṭṭhi sahassāni āsuṃ uppabbajāpitā.
271. Apucchi dhammike bhikkhū: "kiṃvādī sugato?" iti,
"vibhajjavādī" t' āhaṃsu, taṃ theraṃ pucchi bhūpati:
272. "vibhajjavādī saṃbuddho hoti bhante?" ti, āha so
thero: "āmā" ti, taṃ sutvā rājā tuṭṭhamano tadā
273. "saṃgho visodhito yasmā, tasmā saṃgho uposathaṃ
karotu bhante" iccevaṃ vatvā therassa bhūpati
274. saṃghassa rakkhaṃ datvāna nagaraṃ pāvisī subhaṃ.
Saṃgho samaggo hutvāna tadākāsi uposathaṃ.
275. Thero anekasaṃkhyamhā bhikkhusaṃghā visārade
chaḷabhiññe tepiṭake pabhinnapaṭisaṃbhide
276. bhikkhusahassaṃ uccini kātuṃ saddhammasaṃgahaṃ.
Tehi Asokārāmamhi akā saddhammasaṃgahaṃ.

277. Mahākassapathero ca Yasatthero ca kārayuṃ
yathā te dhammasaṃgītiṃ, Tissatthero pi taṃ tathā.
278. Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ paravādappamaddanaṃ
abhāsi Tissathero ca tasmiṃ saṃgītimaṇḍale.
279. Evaṃ bhikkhusahassena rakkhāyāsokarājino
ayaṃ navahi māsehi dhammasaṃgīti niṭṭhitā.
280. Raññō sattarase vasse dvāsattatisamo isi
mahāpavāraṇāya so saṃgītiṃ taṃ samāpayi.
281. Sādhukāraṃ dadantī va sāsanaṭṭhitikāraṇe
saṃgītipariyosāne akampittha mahāmahī.
282. Hitvā seṭṭhaṃ brahmavimānaṃ pi manuññaṃ
jegucchaṃ so sāsanahetu naralokaṃ
āgammākā sāsanakiccaṃ katakicco,
ko nām' aññō sāsanakiccamhi pamajje ? ti

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
*Tatiyasaṃgīti* nāma pañcamo paricchedo.

(*Dvādasamo Paricchedo*)

1. Thero Moggaliputto so jinasāsanajotako
niṭṭhāpetvāna saṃgītiṃ pekkhamāno anāgataṃ
2. sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ paccantesu apekkhiya
pesesi kattike māse te te there tahiṃ tahiṃ.
3. Theraṃ Kasmīragandhāraṃ Majjhantikaṃ apesayi,
apesayi Mahādevattheraṃ Mahisamaṇḍalaṃ.
4. Vanavāsaṃ apesesi theraṃ Rakkhitanāmakaṃ,
tathāparantakaṃ Yonaṃ Dhammarakkhitanāmakaṃ.
5. Mahāraṭṭhaṃ Mahādhammarakkhitattheranāmakaṃ.
Mahārakkhitatheraṃ tu Yonalokaṃ apesayi.
6. Pesesi Majjhimaṃ theraṃ Himavantapadesakaṃ,
Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ there dve Soṇaṃ Uttaram eva ca.
7. Mahāmahindatheraṃ taṃ theraṃ Iṭṭhiyam Uttiyaṃ
Sambalaṃ Bhaddasālaṃ ca sake saddhivihārike
8. "Laṅkādīpe manuññamhi manuññaṃ jinasāsanaṃ
patiṭṭhāpetha tumhe" ti pañca there apesayi.
9. Tadā Kasmīragandhāre pakkaṃ sassaṃ mahiddhiko
Aravālo nāgarājā vassaṃ karakasaṃñitaṃ
10. vassāpetvā samuddasmiṃ sabbaṃ khipati dāruṇo.
Tatra Majjhantikatthero khippaṃ gantvā vihāyasā

11. Aravāladahe vāripiṭṭhe caṅkamaṇādike
akāsi, disvā taṃ nāgā ruṭṭhā raññho nivedayuṃ.
12. Nāgarājātha ruṭṭho so vividhā bhiṃsikākari:
vātā mahantā vāyanti, megho gajjati vassati,
13. phalantāsaniyo, vijjū niccharanti tato tato,
mahiruhā pabbatānam kūṭāni papatanti ca.
14. Virūparūpā nāgā ca bhiṃsāpenti samantato
sayaṃ dhūpati jalati akkosanto anekadhā.
15. Sabbaṃ taṃ iddhiyā thero paṭibāhiya bhiṃsanaṃ
avoca nāgarājaṃ taṃ dassento balam uttamaṃ:
16. "sadevako pi ce loko āgantvā tāsayeyya maṃ,
na me paṭibalo assa yaṃ ettha bhayabheravaṃ.
17. Sace pi tvaṃ mahiṃ sabbaṃ sasamuddaṃ sapabbataṃ
ukkhipitvā mahānāga khipeyyāsi mamopari,
18. neva me sakkuṇeyyāsi janetuṃ bhayabheravaṃ.
Aññadatthu tavevassa vighāto uragādhipa."
19. Taṃ sutvā nimmadassassa thero dhammaṃ adesayi,
tato saraṇasīlesu nāgarājā patiṭṭhahi,
20. tatheva caturāsīti sahassāni bhujaṃgamā
Himavante ca gandhabbā yakkhā kumbhaṇḍakā bahū.
21. Paṇḍako nāma yakkho tu saddhiṃ Hāritayakkhiyā
pañcasatehi puttehi phalaṃ pāpuṇi ādikaṃ.
22. "Mā dāni kodhaṃ janayittha ito uddhaṃ yathā pure,
sassaghātaṃ ca mā kattha, sukhakāmā hi pāṇino;
23. karotha mettaṃ sattesu, vasantu manujā sukhaṃ"
iti tenānusiṭṭhā te tatheva paṭipajjisuṃ.
24. Tato ratanapallaṅke theraṃ so uragādhipo
nisīdāpiya aṭṭhāsi vījamāno tadantike.
25. Tadā Kasmīragandhāravāsino manujāgatā
nāgarājassa pūjatthaṃ mantvā theraṃ mahiddhikaṃ
26. theraṃ evābhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdisuṃ,
tesaṃ dhammaṃ adesesi thero āsivisūpamaṃ.
27. Asītiyā sahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu,
satasahassaṃ purisā pabbajuṃ therasantike.
28. Tato pabhuti Kasmīragandhārā te idāni pi
āsuṃ kāsāyapajjotā vatthuttayaparāyanā
29. Gantvā Mahādevathero desaṃ Mahisamaṇḍalaṃ
suttantaṃ devadūtaṃ taṃ kathesi janamajjhago.

30. Cattālīsa sahassāni dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayuṃ,
cattālīsa sahassāni pabbajiṃsu tadantike.
31. Gantvāna Rakkhitatthero Vanavāsaṃ nabhe ṭhito
saṃyuttaṃ anamataggaṃ kathesi janamajjhago.
32. Saṭṭhinarasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu,
sattatiṃsasahassamattā pabbajiṃsu tadantike.
33. Vihārānaṃ pañcasataṃ tasmiṃ dese patiṭṭhahi,
patiṭṭhāpesi tatthevam thero so jinasāsanaṃ.
34. Gantvāparantakaṃ thero Yonako Dhammarakkhito
aggikkhandhopamaṃ suttaṃ kathetvā janamajjhago
35. so sattatiṃsasahassāni pāṇe tattha samāgate
dhammāmataṃ apāyesi dhammādhammesu kovido.
36. Purisānaṃ sahassā ca itthiyo ca tato 'dhikā
khattiyānaṃ kulā yeva nikkhamitvāna pabbajuṃ.
37. Mahāratthaṃ isī gantvā so Mahādhammarakkhito
mahānāradakassapavhaṃ jātakaṃ kathayī tahiṃ.
38. Maggaphalaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu caturāsīti sahassakā
terasaṃ tu sahassāni pabbajiṃsu tadantike.
39. Gantvāna Yonavisayaṃ so Mahārakkhito isi
kālakārāmasuttantaṃ kathesi janamajjhago.
40. Pāṇasatasahassāni sahassāni ca sattati
maggaphalaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu, dasasahassāni pabbajuṃ
41. Gantvā catūhi therehi desesi Majjhimo isi
Himavantapadesasmiṃ dhammacakkappavattanaṃ
42. Maggaphalaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu asītipāṇakotiyo.
Visuṃ te pañca raṭṭhāni pañca therā pasādayuṃ,
43. purisā satasahassāni ekekasseva santike
pabbajiṃsu pasādena sammāsaṃbuddhasāsane.
44. Saddhiṃ Uttaratherena Soṇatthero mahiddhiko
Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ agamā, tasmiṃ tu samaye pana
45. Jāte jāte rājagehe dārake ruddarakkhasī
samuddato nikkhamitvā bhakkhayitvāna gacchati.
46. Tasmiṃ khaṇe rājagehe jāto hoti kumārako,
there manussā passitvā "rakkhasānaṃ sahāyakā"
47. iti cintiya māretum sāyudhā upasaṃkamuṃ.
"Kiṃ etaṃ?" ti ca pucchitvā therā te evam āhu te:
48. "samaṇā mayaṃ sīlavantā, na rakkhasisahāyakā."
Rakkhasī sā saparisā nikkhantā hoti sāgarā,

49. taṃ disvāna mahārāvaṃ viraviṃsu mahājanā
Diguṇe rakkhase thero māpayitvā bhayānake
50. taṃ rakkhasiṃ saparisaṃ parikkhipi samantato,
"idaṃ imehi laddhaṃ" ti mantvā bhītā palāyi sā.
51. Tassa desassa ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvāna samantato
tasmiṃ samāgame thero brahmajālaṃ adesayi.
52. Saraṇesu ca sīlesu aṭṭhaṃsu bahavo janā
saṭṭhiyā tu sahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu.
53. Aḍḍhuḍḍhāni sahassāni pabbajuṃ kuladārakā,
pabbajiṃsu diyaḍḍhaṃ tu sahassaṃ kuladhītaro.
54. Tato pabhuti saṃjāte rājagehe kumārake
Tattha kariṃsu rājāno Soṇuttarasanāmake.
55. Mahādayassāpi jinassa kaḍḍhanaṃ
vihāya pattaṃ amataṃ sukhaṃ pi te
kariṃsu lokassa hitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ:
bhaveyya ko lokahite pamādavā? ti.

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Nānādesapasādo nāma dvādasamo paricchedo.

(*Terasamo Paricchedo*)

1. Mahāmahindathero so tadā dvādasavassiko
upajjhāyena āṇatto saṃghena ca mahāmati
2. Laṅkādīpaṃ pasādetuṃ kālaṃ pekkhaṃ vicintayi:
"vuḍḍho Muṭasivo rājā, rājā hotu suto" iti.
3. Tadantare ñātigaṇaṃ daṭṭhuṃ katvāna mānasaṃ
upajjhāyaṃ ca saṃghaṃ ca vanditvāpuccha bhūpatiṃ,
4. ādāya caturo there Saṃghamittāya atrajaṃ
Sumanaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ ca chaḷabhiññaṃ mahiddhikaṃ
5. ñātinaṃ saṃgahaṃ kātuṃ agamā Dakkhiṇāgiriṃ,
tathā tassa carantassa chammāsā samatikkamuṃ.
6. Kamena Vedisagiriṃ nagaraṃ mātu Deviyā
saṃpatto mātaraṃ passi, Devī disvā piyaṃ sutaṃ
7. bhojayitvā saparisaṃ attanā yeva kāritaṃ
vihāraṃ Vedisagiriṃ theraṃ āropayī subhaṃ.
8. Avantiraṭṭhaṃ bhuñjanto pitarā dinnam attano
so Asokakumāro hi Ujjenīgamanā purā
9. Vedise nagare vāsaṃ upagantvā tahiṃ subhaṃ
Deviṃ nāma labhitvāna kumāriṃ seṭṭhidhītaraṃ

10. saṃvāsaṃ tāya kappesi, gabbhaṃ gaṇhiya tena sā
Ujjeniyaṃ kumāraṃ taṃ Mahindaṃ janayī subhaṃ.
11. vassadvayaṃ atikkamma Saṃghamittaṃ ca dhītaraṃ.
Tasmiṃ kāle vasati sā Vedise nagare tahiṃ.
12. Thero tattha nisīditvā kālaññū iti cintayi:
"pitarā me samāṇattaṃ abhisekamahussavaṃ
13. Devānaṃpiyatisso so mahārājānubhotu ca
vatthuttayaguṇe cāpi sutvā jānātu dūtato,
14. ārohatu Missakanagaṃ jeṭṭhamāsass' uposathe,
tadahe va gamissāma Laṅkādīpavaraṃ mayaṃ."
15. Mahindo upasaṃkamma Mahindattheram uttamaṃ
"yāhi Laṅkaṃ pasādetuṃ, saṃbuddhenāpi vyākato,
16. mayaṃ pi tatth' upatthambhā bhavissāmā" ti abravi.
Deviyā bhaginīdhītu putto Bhaṇḍukanāmako
17. therena Deviyā dhammaṃ sutvā desitam eva tu
anāgāmiphalaṃ patvā vasi therassa santike.
18. Tattha māsaṃ vasitvāna jeṭṭhamāsass' uposathe
thero catūhi therehi Sumanenātha Bhaṇḍunā
19. saddhiṃ tena gahaṭṭhena naratāñattihetunā
tasmā vihārā ākāsaṃ uggantvā so mahiddhiko
20. gaṇeneva idhāgamma ramme Missakapabbate
aṭṭhāsi Sīlakūṭamhi rucirambatthale vare.
21. Laṅkāpasādanaguṇena viyākato so
Laṅkāhitāya muninā sayitena ante
Laṅkāya satthusadiso hitahetu tassā
Laṅkāmarūhi mahito 'bhinisīdi tatthāti.

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Mahindāgamano nāma terasamo paricchedo.

(*Cuddasamo Paricchedo*)

1. Devānaṃpiyatisso so rājā salilakīḷitaṃ
datvā nagaravāsīnaṃ migavaṃ kīḷituṃ agā.
2. Cattālīsasahassehi narehi parivārito
dhāvanto padasā yeva agamā Missakaṃ nagaṃ.
3. There dassetum icchanto devo tasmiṃ mahīdhare
gumbaṃ bhakkhayamāno va aṭṭhā gokaṇṇarūpavā.
4. Rājā disvā "pamattaṃ taṃ na yuttaṃ vijjhituṃ" iti
jiyāsaddaṃ akā, dhāvi gokaṇṇo pabbatantaraṃ.

5. Rājānudhāvi, so dhāvaṃ therānaṃ santikaṃ gato,
there diṭṭhe narindena sayaṃ antaradhāyi so.
6. Thero "bahusu diṭṭhesu atibhāyissatī" ti so
attānaṃ eva dassesi; passitvā taṃ mahīpati
7. bhīto aṭṭhāsi, taṃ thero "ehi Tissā" ti abravi.
Tisso ti vacaneneva rājā "yakkho" ti cintayi.
8. "Samaṇā mayaṃ mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvakā,
taveva anukampāya Jambudīpā idhāgatā"
9. iccāha thero, taṃ sutvā rājā vītabhayo ahu,
saritvā sakhisaṃdesaṃ "samaṇā" iti nicchito
10. dhanuṃ saraṃ ca nikkhippa upasaṃkamma taṃ isiṃ
saṃmodamāno therena so nisīdi tadantike.
11. Tadā tassa manussā te āgamma parivārayuṃ,
tadā sese ca dassesi mahāthero sahāgate.
12. Te pi disvābravī rājā: "kadā 'me āgatā?" iti,
"mayā saddhiṃ" ti therena vutte pucchi idaṃ puna:
13. "santi īdisakā aññe Jambudīpe yatī?" iti.
Āha: "kāsāyapajjoto Jambudīpo, tahiṃ pana
14. tevijjā iddhippattā ca cetopariyakovidā
dibbasotā ca arahanto bahū buddhassa sāvakā."
15. Pucchi: "kenāgatatthā?" ti, "na thalena na vārinā
āgatamhā" ti vutte so vijāni nabhasāgamaṃ.
16. Vīmaṃsaṃ so mahāpaññho saṇhaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi taṃ,
puṭṭho puṭṭho viyākāsi taṃ taṃ pañhaṃ mahīpati.
17. "Rukkho 'yaṃ rāja kiṃnāmo?" "Ambo nāma ayaṃ taru."
"Imaṃ muñciya atth' ambo?" "Santi ambatarū bahū."
18. "Imaṃ ca ambaṃ te cambe muñciyatthi mahīruhā?"
"Santi bhante bahū rukkhā, anambā pana te tarū."
19. "Aññe ambe anambe ca muñciyatthi mahīruhā?"
"Ayaṃ bhante ambarukkho." "Paṇḍito 'si narissara."
20. "Santi te ñātakā rāja?" "Santi bhante bahū janā."
"Santi aññātakā rāja?" "Santi te ñātito bahū."
21. "Ñātake te ca aññe ca muñciyaññho pi atthi nu?"
"Ahaṃ eva bhante." "Sādhu, tvaṃ paṇḍito 'si narissara."
22. Paṇḍito ti viditvāna cūlahatthipadopamaṃ
suttantaṃ desayī thero mahīpassa mahāmati.
23. Desanāpariyosāne saddhiṃ tehi narehi so
cattālīsasahassehi saraṇesu patiṭṭhahi.

24. Bhattābhihāraṃ sāyaṇhe raññho abhiharuṃ tadā,
"na bhuñjissant' ime dāni" iti jānaṃ pi bhūpati
25. "pucchituṃ yeva yuttaṃ" ti bhattenāpucchi te isī.
"Na bhuñjāma idānī" ti vutto kālaṃ ca pucchi so.
26. Kāle vutte 'bravī evaṃ: "gacchāma nagaraṃ" iti.
"Tuvaṃ gaccha mahārāja, vasissāma mayaṃ idha."
27. "Evaṃ sati kumāro 'yaṃ amhehi saha gacchatu."
"Ayaṃ hi āgataphalo rāja viññātasāsano
28. apekkhamāno pabbajjaṃ vasatu 'mhāka santike;
idāni pabbājessāma imaṃ, tvaṃ gaccha bhūmipa."
29. "Pāto rathaṃ pesayissaṃ, tumhe tattha ṭhitā puraṃ
yāthā" ti there vanditvā Bhaṇḍuṃ netvekamantikaṃ
30. pucchi therādhikāraṃ so, raññho sabbaṃ abhāsi so.
Theraṃ ñatvātituṭṭho so "lābhā me" iti cintayi.
31. Bhaṇḍussa gihibhāvena gatāsaṅko narissaro
aññāsi narabhāvaṃ so. "Pabbājema imaṃ" iti
32. thero taṃgāmasīmāyaṃ tasmiṃ yeva gaṇe akā
Bhaṇḍukassa kumārassa pabbajjaṃ upasaṃpadaṃ,
33. tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe so ca arahattaṃ apāpuṇi.
Sumanaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ taṃ thero āmantayī tato:
34. "dhammassavaṇakālaṃ tvaṃ ghosehī" ti, apucchi so:
"sāvento kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ bhante ghosem' ahaṃ?" iti.
35. "Sakalaṃ Tambapaṇṇiṃ" ti vutte therena iddhiyā
sāvento sakalaṃ Laṅkaṃ dhammakālaṃ aghosayi.
36. Rājā Nāgacatukke so soṇḍipasse nisīdiya
bhuñjanto taṃ ravaṃ sutvā therantikaṃ apesayi:
37. "upaddavo nu atthī?" ti, āha: "natthi upaddavo,
sotuṃ saṃbuddhavacanaṃ kālo ghosāpito" iti.
38. Sāmaṇeraravaṃ sutvā bhummā devā aghosayuṃ,
evaṃ kamena so saddo brahmalokaṃ samāruhi.
39. Tena ghosena devānaṃ saṃnipāto mahā ahu,
samacittasuttaṃ desesi thero tasmiṃ samāgame.
40. Asaṃkhiyānaṃ devānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu,
bahū nāgā supaṇṇā ca saraṇesu patiṭṭhahuṃ.
41. Yathedaṃ Sāriputtassa suttaṃ therassa bhāsato,
tathā Mahindatherassa ahu devasamāgamo.
42. Rājā pabhāte pāhesi rathaṃ, sārathi so gato
"ārohatha rathaṃ, yāma nagaraṃ" iti te 'bravi.

43. "Nārohāma rathaṃ, gaccha, gacchāma tava pacchato"
iti vatvāna pesetvā sārathiṃ sumanorathā
44. vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā te nagarassa puratthato
Paṭhamatthūpaṭhānamhi otariṃsu mahiddhikā.
45. Therehi paṭhamotiṇṇaṭṭhānamhi katacetiyaṃ
ajjāpi vuccate tena evaṃ Paṭhamacetiyaṃ.
46. Raññā theraguṇaṃ sutvā rañño antepuritthiyo
theradassanam icchiṃsu yasmā, tasmā mahīpati
47. anto va rājavatthussa rammaṃ kāresi maṇḍapaṃ
satehi vatthapupphehi chāditaṃ samalaṃkataṃ,
48. uccāseyyāviramaṇaṃ sutattā therasantike
kaṅkhi: "uccāsane thero nisīdeyya nu kho?" ti ca.
49. Tadantare sārathi so there disvā tahiṃ ṭhite
cīvaraṃ pārupante te ativimhitamānaso
50. gantvā rañño nivedesi, sutvā sabbaṃ mahīpati
"nisajjaṃ na karissanti pīṭhakesū" ti nicchito
51. "susādhu bhummattharaṇaṃ paññāpethā" ti bhāsiya
gantvā paṭipathaṃ there sakkaccaṃ abhivādiya
52. Mahāmahindatherassa hatthato pattam ādiya
sakkārapūjāvidhinā puraṃ theraṃ pavesayi.
53. Disvā āsanapaññattiṃ nemittā vyākaruṃ iti:
"gahitā pathavīmehi, dīpe hessanti issarā."
54. Narindo pūjayanto te there antepuraṃ nayi,
tattha te dussapīṭhesu nisīdiṃsu yathāraham,
55. te yāgukhajjabhojjehi sayaṃ rājā atappayi.
Niṭṭhite bhattakiccamhi sayaṃ upanisīdiya
56. kaniṭṭhassoparājassa Mahānāgassa jāyikaṃ
vasantiṃ rājagehe va pakkosāpesi cānulaṃ.
57. Āgamma Anulā devī pañcaitthisatehi sā
there vandiya pūjetvā ekamantaṃ upāvisi.
58. Petavatthuṃ vimānaṃ ca saccasaṃyuttam eva ca
desesi thero, tā itthī paṭhamaṃ phalam ajjhaguṃ.
59. Hiyyo diṭṭhamanussehi sutvā theraguṇe bahū
theradassanam icchantā samāgantvāna nāgarā
60. rājadvāre mahāsaddaṃ akaruṃ, taṃ mahīpati
sutvā pucchiya jānitvā āha tesaṃ hitatthiko:
61. "sabbesaṃ idha sambādho, sālaṃ maṅgalahatthino
sodhentu, tattha dakkhinti there 'me nāgarā" iti.

62. Sodhetvā hatthisālaṃ taṃ vitānādīhi sajjukaṃ
alaṃkaritvā sayanāni paññāpesuṃ yathārahaṃ.
63. Sathero tattha gantvāna mahāthero nisīdiya
so devadūtasuttantaṃ kathesi kathiko mahā.
64. Taṃ sutvāna pasīdiṃsu nāgarā te samāgatā,
tesu pāṇasahassaṃ tu paṭhamaṃ phalam ajjhagā.
65. Laṅkādīpe so satthukappo akappo
Laṅkādhiṭṭhāne dvīsu ṭhānesu thero
dhammaṃ bhāsitvā dīpabhāsāya evaṃ
saddhammotāraṃ kārayī dīpadīpo ti.

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Nagarappavesanaṃ nāma cuddasamo paricchedo.

## (*Pañcadasamo Paricchedo*)

1. "Hatthisālā pi saṃbādho" iti tattha samāgatā
te Nandanavane ramme dakkhiṇadvārato bahi
2. rājuyyāne ghanacchāye sītale nīlasaddale
paññāpesuṃ āsanāni therānaṃ sādarā narā,
3. nikkhamma dakkhiṇadvārā thero tattha nisīdi ca.
Mahākulīnā cāgamma itthiyo bahukā tahiṃ
4. theraṃ upanisīdiṃsu uyyānaṃ pūrayantiyo,
bālapaṇḍitasuttantaṃ tāsaṃ thero adesayi.
5. Sahassitthiyo tāsu paṭhamaṃ phalam ajjhaguṃ.
Evaṃ tattheva uyyāne sāyaṇhasamayo ahu.
6. Tato therā nikkhamiṃsu "yāma taṃ pabbataṃ" iti.
Taṃ raññho paṭivedesuṃ, sīghaṃ rājā upāgami,
7. upāgamma bravī theraṃ "sāyaṃ, dūro ca pabbato,
idheva Nandanuyyāne nivāso phāsuko" iti.
8. "Purassa accāsannattā asāruppaṃ" ti bhāsite
"Mahāmeghavanuyyānaṃ nātidūrātisantike
9. rammaṃ chāyudakūpetaṃ, nivāso tattha rocatu,
nivattitabbaṃ bhante" ti, thero tattha nivattayi.
10. Tasmiṃ nivattaṭhānamhi Kadambanadiyantike
Nivattacetiyaṃ nāma kataṃ vuccati cetiyaṃ.
11. Taṃ Nandanaṃ dakkhiṇena sayaṃ theraṃ rathesabho
Mahāmeghavanuyyānaṃ pācīnadvārakaṃ nayi.
12. Tattha rājaghare ramme mañcapīṭhāni sādhukaṃ
sādhūni saṃtharāpetvā, "vasathettha sukhaṃ" iti

13. rājā there 'bhivādetvā amaccaparivārito
puraṃ pāvisi, therā tu taṃ rattiṃ tattha te vasuṃ.
14. Pabhāte yeva pupphāni gahetvā dharaṇīpati
there upecca vanditvā pūjetvā kusumehi ca
15. pucchi: "kacci sukhaṃ vutthaṃ ? uyyānaṃ phāsukaṃ ?" ti ca.
"Sukhaṃ vutthaṃ mahārāja, uyyānaṃ yatiphāsukaṃ."
16. "Ārāmo kappate bhante saṃghassā ?" ti apucchi so.
"Kappate" iti vatvāna kappākappesu kovido
17. thero Veḷuvanārāmapaṭiggahaṇaṃ abravi,
taṃ sutvā atihaṭṭho so, tuṭṭhahaṭṭho mahājano.
18. Therānaṃ vandanatthāya devī tu Anulāgatā
saddhiṃ pañcasatitthīhi dutiyaṃ phalam ajjhagā.
19. Sā sapañcasatā devī Anulāha mahīpatiṃ:
"pabbajissāma devā" ti, rājā theraṃ avoca so:
20. "pabbājetha imāyo" ti, thero āha mahīpatiṃ:
"na kappati mahārāja pabbājetuṃ thiyo hi no.
21. Atthi Pāṭaliputtasmiṃ bhikkhuṇi me kaniṭṭhikā
Saṃghamittā ti nāmena vissutā, sā bahussutā
22. narinda samaṇindassa mahābodhidumindato
dakkhiṇaṃ sākham ādāya tathā bhikkhuṇiyo varā
23. āgacchatūti pesehi raññō no pitu santikaṃ,
pabbājessati sā therī āgatā itthiyo imā."
24. "Sādhū" ti vatvā gaṇhitvā rājā bhiṅgāram uttamaṃ
"Mahāmeghavanuyyānaṃ dammi saṃghass' imaṃ" iti
25. Mahindatherassa kare dakkhiṇodakam ākiri;
mahiyā patite toye akampittha mahāmahī.
26. "Kasmā kampati bhūmī ?" ti bhūmipālo apucchi taṃ,
"patiṭṭhitattā dīpamhi sāsanassā" ti so bravi.
27. Therassa upanāmesi jātipupphāni jātimā,
thero rājagharaṃ gantvā tassa dakkhiṇato ṭhito
28. rukkhamhi picule aṭṭha pupphamuṭṭhī samokiri.
Tatthāpi paṭhavī kampi, puṭṭho tassāha kāraṇaṃ:
29. "ahosi tiṇṇaṃ buddhānaṃ kāle pi idha mālako
narinda saṃghakammatthaṃ bhavissati idāni pi."
30. Rājagehā uttarato cārupokkharaṇiṃ agā,
tattakān' eva pupphāni thero tatthāpi okiri.
31. Tatthāpi paṭhavī kampi, puṭṭho tassāha kāraṇaṃ:
"jantāgharapokkharaṇī ayam hessati bhūmipa."

32. Tasseva rājagehassa gantvāna dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ
tattakeh' eva pupphehi taṃ ṭhānaṃ pūjayī isi.
33. Tadāpi paṭhavī kampi, haṭṭhalomo atīva so
rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ pucchi, thero tassāha kāraṇaṃ:
34. "imamhi kappe buddhānaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ bodhirukkhato
ānetvā dakkhiṇā sākhā ropitā idha bhūmipa,
35. tathāgatassa amhākaṃ bodhisākhā pi dakkhiṇā
imasmiṃ yeva ṭhānamhi patiṭṭhissati bhūmipa."
36. Tato 'gamā mahāthero Mahāmucalamālakaṃ,
tattakān' eva pupphāni tasmiṃ ṭhāne samokiri.
37. Tatthāpi paṭhavī kampi, puṭṭho tassāha kāraṇaṃ:
"saṃghass' uposathāgāraṃ idha hessati bhūmipa."
38. Paññhambamālakaṭṭhānaṃ tato 'gamā mahāmati,
supakkaṃ ambapakkaṃ ca vaṇṇagandharasuttamaṃ
39. mahantaṃ upanāmesi raññho uyyānapālako,
taṃ therass' upanāmesi rājā atimanoramaṃ.
40. Thero nisīdanākāraṃ dassesi janatāhito,
attharāpesi tattheva rājā attharaṇaṃ varaṃ.
41. Adā tattha nisinnassa therassambaṃ mahīpati,
thero taṃ paribhuñjitvā ropanatthāya rājino
42. ambaṭṭhikaṃ adā, rājā taṃ sayaṃ tattha ropayi,
hatthe tassopari thero dhovi tassa virūḷhiyā.
43. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva bījamhā tamhā nikkhamma aṅkuro
kamenātimahārukkho pattaphaladharo ahu.
44. Taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā parisāyaṃ sarājikā
namassamānā aṭṭhāsi there haṭṭhatanūrūhā.
45. Thero tadā pupphamuṭṭhī aṭṭha tattha samokiri,
tatthāpi paṭhavī kampi, puṭṭho tassāha kāraṇaṃ:
46. "saṃghass' uppannalābhānaṃ anekesaṃ narādhipa
saṃgamma bhājanaṭṭhānaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ bhavissati."
47. Tato gantvā Catussālāṭhānaṃ tattha samokiri
tattakān' eva pupphāni, kampi tatthāpi medinī.
48. Taṃkampakāraṇaṃ pucchi rājā, thero viyākari:
"tiṇṇannaṃ pubbabuddhānaṃ rājjuyyānapaṭiggahe
49. dānavatthūn' āhaṭāni dīpavāsīhi sabbato
idha ṭhapetvā bhojesuṃ sasaṃghe sugate tayo.
50. Idāni pana ettheva Catussālā bhavissati,
saṃghassa idha bhattaggaṃ bhavissati narādhipa."

51. Mahāthūpaṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ ṭhānāṭhānavidū tato
agamāsi mahāthero Mahindo dīpavaḍḍhano.
52. Tadā anto parikkhepe rājuyyānassa khuddikā
Kakudhavhā ahū vāpi, tassopari jalantike
53. thūpārahaṃ thalaṭṭhānaṃ ahu, there tahiṃ gate
raññho campakapupphānaṃ puṭakān' aṭṭha āharuṃ.
54. Tāni campakapupphāni rājā therass' upānayi,
thero campakapupphehi tehi pūjesi taṃ thalaṃ.
55. Tatthāpi paṭhavī kampi, rājā taṃkampakāraṇaṃ
pucchi, thero 'nupubbena āha taṃkampakāraṇaṃ:
56. "Idaṃ ṭhānaṃ mahārāja catubuddhanisevitaṃ
thūpārahaṃ hitatthāya sukhatthāya ca pāṇinaṃ.
57. Imamhi kappe paṭhamaṃ Kakusandho jino ahu
sabbadhammavidū satthā sabbalokānukampako.
58. Mahātitthavhayaṃ āsi Mahāmeghavanaṃ idaṃ,
nagaraṃ Abhayaṃ nāma puratthimadisāy' ahu,
59. Kadambanadiyā pāre tattha rājābhayo ahu,
nāmena Ojadīpo ti ayaṃ dīpo tadā ahu,
60. rakkhasehi janassettha rogo pajjarako ahu.
Kakusandho dasabalo disvāna taṃ upaddavaṃ
61. taṃ hantvā sattavinayaṃ pavattiṃ sāsanassa ca
kātuṃ imasmiṃ dīpasmiṃ karuṇābalacodito
62. cattālīsasahassehi tādīhi parivārito
nabhasāgamma aṭṭhāsi Devakūṭamhi pabbate.
63. Saṃbuddhassānubhāvena rogo pajjarako idha
upasanto mahārāja dīpamhi sakale tadā.
64. Tattha ṭhito adhiṭṭhāsi narissara munissaro:
"sabbe maṃ ajja passantu Ojadīpamhi mānusā,
65. āgantukāmā sabbe va manussā mama santikaṃ
āgacchantu akicchena khippaṃ cā" ti mahāmuni.
66. Obhāsantaṃ munindaṃ taṃ obhāsentaṃ ca pabbataṃ
rājā ca nāgarā ceva disvā khippaṃ upāgamuṃ.
67. Devatābalidānatthaṃ manussā ca tahiṃ gatā
devatā iti maññiṃsu sasaṃghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.
68. Rājā so munirājaṃ taṃ atihaṭṭho 'bhivādiya
nimantayitvā bhattena ānetvā purasantikaṃ
69. sasaṃghassa munindassa nisajjāraham uttamaṃ
ramaṇīyaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ asaṃbādhaṃ ti cintiya

70. kārite maṇḍape ramme pallaṅkesu varesu taṃ
nisīdāpesi saṃbuddhaṃ sasaṃghaṃ idha bhūpati.
71. Nisinnaṃ idha passantā sasaṃghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
dīpe manussā ānesuṃ paññākāre samantato,
72. attano khajjabhojjehi tehi teh' ābhatehi ca
saṃtappesi sasaṃghaṃ taṃ rājā so lokanāyakaṃ.
73. Idheva pacchābhattaṃ taṃ nisinnassa jinassa so
Mahātitthakam uyyānaṃ rājādā dakkhiṇaṃ varaṃ.
74. Akālapupphālaṃkāre Mahātitthavane tadā
paṭiggahīte buddhena akampittha mahāmahī.
75. Ettheva so nisīditvā dhammaṃ desesi nāyako,
cattālīsasahassāni pattā maggaphalaṃ narā.
76. Divāvihāraṃ katvāna Mahātitthavane jino
sāyaṇhasamaye gantvā bodhiṭṭhānāraham mahiṃ,
77. nisinno tattha appetvā samādhiṃ vuṭṭhito tato
iti cintesi saṃbuddho hitatthaṃ dīpavāsinaṃ:
78. "ādāya dakkhiṇaṃ sākhaṃ bodhito me sirīsato
āgacchatu Rucānandā bhikkhuṇī sahabhikkhuṇī."
79. Tassa taṃ cittam aññāya sā therī tadanantaraṃ
gahetvā tattha rājānaṃ upasaṃkamma taṃ taruṃ
80. lekhaṃ dakkhiṇasākhāya dāpetvāna mahiddhikā
manosilāya chinnaṃ taṃ ṭhitaṃ hemakaṭāhake
81. iddhiyā bodhim ādāya sā pañcasatabhikkhuṇī
idhānetvā mahārāja devatāparivāritā
82. sasuvaṇṇakaṭāham taṃ saṃbuddhena pasārite
ṭhapesi dakkhiṇe hatthe, taṃ gahetvā tathāgato
83. patiṭṭhapetuṃ pādāsi bodhiṃ raññho 'bhayassa, taṃ
Mahātitthamhi uyyāne patiṭṭhāpesi bhūpati.
84. Tato gantvāna sambuddho ito uttarato pana
Sirīsamālake ramme nisīditvā tathāgato
85. janassa dhammam desesi, dhammābhisamayo tahiṃ
vīsatiyā sahassānaṃ pāṇānaṃ āsi bhūmipa.
86. Tato pi uttaraṃ gantvā Thūpārāmamahiṃ jino,
nisinno tattha appetvā samādhiṃ vuṭṭhito tato
87. dhammaṃ desesi sambuddho parisāya, tahiṃ pana
dasapāṇasahassāni pattamaggaphalān' ahuṃ.
88. Attano dhammakarakaṃ manussānaṃ namassituṃ
datvā saparivāraṃ taṃ ṭhapetvā idha bhikkhuṇiṃ

89. saha bhikkhusahassena Mahādevaṃ ca sāvakaṃ
ṭhapetvā idha sambuddho tato pācīnato pana
90. ṭhito Ratanamālamhi janaṃ samanusāsiya
sasaṃgho nabhaṃ uggantvā Jambudīpaṃ jino agā.
91. Imamhi kappe dutiyaṃ Koṇāgamananāyako
ahu sabbavidū satthā sabbalokānukampako.
92. Mahānomavhayaṃ āsi Mahāmeghavanaṃ idaṃ,
Vaḍḍhamānapuraṃ nāma dakkhiṇāya disāy' ahu,
93 Samiddho nāma nāmena tattha rājā tadā ahu,
nāmena Varadīpo ti ayam dīpo tadā ahu,
94. dubbuṭṭhupaddavo ettha Varadīpe tadā ahu.
Jino sa Koṇāgamano disvāna taṃ upaddavaṃ
95. taṃ hantvā sattavinayaṃ pavattiṃ sāsanassa ca
kātuṃ imasmiṃ dīpasmiṃ karuṇābalacodito
96. tiṃsabhikkhusahassehi tādīhi parivārito
nabhasāgamma aṭṭhāsi nage Sumanakūṭake.
97. Sambuddhassānubhāvena dubbuṭṭhi sā khayaṃ agā,
sāsanantaradhānantā suvuṭṭhi ca tadā ahu.
98. Tattha ṭhito adhiṭṭhāsi narissara munissaro:
"sabbe maṃ ajja passantu Varadīpamhi mānusā,
99. āgantukāmā sabbe va manussā mama santikaṃ
āgacchantu akicchena khippam cā "ti mahāmuni.
100. Obhāsantaṃ munindaṃ taṃ obhāsentaṃ ca pabbataṃ
rājā ca nāgarā ceva disvā khippaṃ upāgamuṃ.
101. Devatābalidānatthaṃ manussā ca tahiṃ gatā
devatā iti maññiṃsu sasaṃghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.
102. Rājā so munirājaṃ taṃ atihaṭṭho 'bhivādiya
nimantayitvā bhattena ānetvā purasantikaṃ
103. sasaṃghassa munindassa nisajjāraham uttamaṃ
ramaṇīyam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ asaṃbādhaṃ ti cintiya
104. kārite maṇḍape ramme pallaṅkesu varesu taṃ
nisīdāpesi sambuddhaṃ sasaṃghaṃ idha bhūpati.
105. Nisinnaṃ idha passantā sasaṃghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
dīpe manussā ānesuṃ paṇṇakāre samantato,
106. attano khajjabhojjehi tehi teh' ābhatehi ca
saṃtappesi sasaṃghaṃ taṃ rājā so lokanāyakaṃ.
107. Idheva pacchābhattaṃ taṃ nisinnassa jinassa so
Mahānomakam uyyānaṃ rājādā dakkhiṇaṃ varaṃ.

108. Akālapupphālaṃkāre Mahānomavane tadā
paṭiggahīte buddhena akampittha mahāmahī.
109. Ettheva so nisīditvā dhammaṃ desesi nāyako,
tadā tiṃsasahassāni pattā maggaphalaṃ narā.
110. Divāvihāraṃ katvāna Mahānomavane jino
sāyaṇhasamaye gantvā pubbabodhiṭṭhitaṃ mahiṃ,
111. nisinno tattha appetvā samādhiṃ vuṭṭhito tato
iti cintesi sambuddho hitatthaṃ dīpavāsinaṃ:
112. "ādāya dakkhiṇaṃ sākham mamodumbarabodhito
āyātu Kantakānandā bhikkhuṇī sahabhikkhuṇī."
113. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ aññāya sā therī tadanantaraṃ
gahetvā tattha rājānaṃ upasaṃkamma taṃ taruṃ
114. lekhaṃ dakkhiṇasākhāya dāpetvāna mahiddhikā
manosilāya chinnaṃ taṃ ṭhitaṃ hemakaṭāhake
115. iddhiyā bodhim ādāya sā pañcasatabhikkhuṇī
idhāgantvā mahārāja devatāparivāritā
116. sasuvaṇṇakaṭāhaṃ taṃ sambuddhena pasārite
ṭhapesi dakkhiṇe hatthe, taṃ gahetvā tathāgato
117. patiṭṭhapetuṃ so rañño 'dā Samiddhassa, taṃ tahiṃ
Mahānomamhi uyyāne patiṭṭhāpesi bhūpati.
118. Tato gantvāna sambuddho Sirīsamālakuttare
janassa dhammaṃ desesi nisinno Nāgamālake.
119. Taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammābhisamayo tahiṃ
vīsatiyā sahassānaṃ pāṇānaṃ āsi bhūpati.
120. Pubbabuddhanisinnaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā pan' uttaraṃ,
nisinno tattha appetvā samādhiṃ vuṭṭhito tato
121. dhammaṃ desesi sambuddho parisāya, tahiṃ pana
dasapāṇasahassāni pattamaggaphalān' ahuṃ.
122. Kāyabandhanadhātuṃ so manussehi namassituṃ
datvā saparivāraṃ taṃ ṭhapetvā idha bhikkhuṇiṃ
123. saha bhikkhusahassena Mahāsumbaṃ ca sāvakaṃ
ṭhapetvā idha sambuddho oraṃ Ratanamālato
124. ṭhatvā Sudassane māle janaṃ samanusāsiya
sasaṃgho nabham uggantvā Jambudīpaṃ jino agā.
125. Imamhi kappe tatiyaṃ Kassapo gottato jino
ahu sabbavidū satthā sabbalokānukampako.
126. Mahāmeghavanaṃ āsi Mahāsāgaranāmakaṃ.
Visālaṃ nāma nagaraṃ pacchimāya disāy' ahu,

127. Jayanto nāma nāmena tattha rājā tadā ahu,
nāmena Maṇḍadīpo ti ayaṃ dīpo tadā ahu.
128. Tadā Jayantarañño ca rañño kaniṭṭhabhātu ca
yuddhaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ āsi bhiṃsanaṃ sattahiṃsanaṃ.
129. Kassapo so dasabalo tena yuddhena pāṇinaṃ
mahantaṃ vyasanaṃ disvā mahākāruṇiko muni
130. taṃ hantvā sattavinayaṃ pavattiṃ sāsanassa ca
kātuṃ imasmiṃ dīpasmiṃ karuṇābalacodito
131. vīsatiyā sahassehi tādīhi parivārito
nabhasāgamma aṭṭhāsi Subhakūṭamhi pabbate.
132. Tattha ṭhito adhiṭṭhāsi narissara munissaro:
"sabbe maṃ ajja passantu Maṇḍadīpamhi mānusā,
133. āgantukāmā sabbe va manussā mama santikaṃ
āgacchantu akicchena khippaṃ cā" ti mahāmuni.
134. Obhāsantaṃ munindaṃ taṃ obhāsentaṃ ca pabbataṃ
rājā ca nāgarā ceva disvā khippaṃ upāgamuṃ.
135. Attano attano pattavijayāya janā bahū
devatābalidānatthaṃ taṃ pabbataṃ upāgatā
136. devatā iti maññiṃsu sasaṃghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ,
rājā ca so kumāro ca yuddhaṃ ujjhiṃsu vimhitā.
137. Rājā so munirājaṃ taṃ atihaṭṭho 'bhivādiya
nimantayitvā bhattena ānetvā purasantikaṃ
138. sasaṃghassa munindassa nisajjāraham uttamaṃ
ramaṇīyaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ asaṃbādhaṃ ti cintiya
139. kārite maṇḍape ramme pallaṅkesu varesu taṃ
nisīdāpesi sambuddhaṃ sasaṃghaṃ idha bhūpati.
140. Nisinnaṃ idha passantā sasaṃghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
dīpe manussā ānesuṃ paṇṇākāre samantato,
141. attano khajjabhojjehi tehi teh' ābhatehi ca
saṃtappesi sasaṃghaṃ taṃ rājā so lokanāyakaṃ.
142. Idheva pacchābhattaṃ taṃ nisinnassa jinassa so
Mahāsāgaraṃ uyyānaṃ rājādā dakkhiṇaṃ varaṃ.
143. Akālapupphālaṃkāre Mahāsāgarakānane
paṭiggahīte buddhena akampittha mahāmahī.
144. Ettheva so nisīditvā dhammaṃ desesi nāyako,
tadā visasahassāni pattā maggaphalaṃ narā.
145. Divāvihāraṃ katvāna Mahāsāgarakānane
sāyaṇhe sugato gantvā pubbabodhiṭṭhitaṃ mahiṃ.

146. nisinno tattha appetvā samādhiṃ vuṭṭhito tato
iti cintesi sambuddho hitatthaṃ dīpavāsinaṃ:
147. "ādāya dakkhiṇaṃ sākhaṃ mama nigrodhabodhito
Sudhammā bhikkhuṇī etu idāni sahabhikkhuṇī."
148. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ aññāya sā therī tadanantaraṃ
gahetvā tattha rājānaṃ upasaṃkamma taṃ taruṃ
149. lekhaṃ dakkhiṇasākhāya dāpetvāna mahiddhikā
manosilāya chinnaṃ taṃ ṭhitaṃ hemakaṭāhake
150. iddhiyā bodhim ādāya sā pañcasatabhikkhuṇī
idhānetvā mahārāja devatāparivāritā
151. sasuvaṇṇakaṭāhaṃ taṃ sambuddhena pasārite
ṭhapesi dakkhiṇe hatthe, taṃ gahetvā tathāgato
152. patiṭṭhapetuṃ raññho 'dā Jayantassa, sa taṃ tahiṃ
Mahāsāgarauyyāne patiṭṭhāpesi bhūpati.
153. Tato gantvāna sambuddho Nāgamālakauttare
janassa dhammaṃ desesi nisinno 'sokamālake.
154. Taṃ dhammadesanam sutvā dhammābhisamayo tahiṃ
ahu pāṇasahassānaṃ catunnaṃ manujādhipa.
155. Pubbabuddhanisinnaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā pan' uttaraṃ,
nisinno tattha appetvā samādhiṃ vuṭṭhito tato
156. dhammaṃ desesi sambuddho parisāya, tahiṃ pana
dasapāṇasahassāni pattamaggaphalān' ahuṃ.
157. Jalasāṭikadhātuṃ so manussehi namassituṃ
datvā saparivāraṃ taṃ ṭhapetvā idha bhikkhuṇiṃ
158. saha bhikkhusahassena Sabbanandaṃ ca sāvakaṃ
ṭhapetvā nadito oraṃ so Sudassanamālato
159. Somanasse mālakasmiṃ janaṃ samanusāsiya
sasaṃgho nabhaṃ uggantvā Jambudīpaṃ jino agā.
160. Ahu imasmiṃ kappasmiṃ catutthaṃ Gotamo jino
sabbadhammavidū satthā sabbalokānukampako.
161. Paṭhamaṃ so idhāgantvā yakkhaniddhamanaṃ akā,
dutiyaṃ punar āgamma nāgānaṃ damanaṃ akā.
162. Kalyāṇiyaṃ Maṇiakkhināgenābhinimantito
tatiyaṃ punar āgamma sasaṃgho tattha bhuñjiya
163. pubbabodhiṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ thūpaṭṭhānaṃ idaṃ pi ca
paribhogadhātuṭṭhānaṃ ca nisajjāyopabhuñjiya
164. pubbabuddhaṭhitaṭṭhānā oraṃ gantvā mahāmuni
Laṅkādīpe lokadīpo manussābhāvato tadā

165. dīpaṭṭhadevasaṃghaṃ ca nāge ca anusāsiya
sasaṃgho nabham uggantvā Jambudīpaṃ jino agā.
166. Evaṃ ṭhānaṃ idaṃ rāja catubuddhanisevitaṃ,
tasmiṃ ṭhāne mahārāja thūpo hessati 'nāgate
167. buddhasārīradhātūnaṃ doṇadhātunidhānavā
vīsaratanasatucco Hemamālīti vissuto.
168. "Ahaṃ eva kārāpessāmi" iccāha paṭhavissaro.
"Idhamaññāni kiccāni bahūni tava bhūmipa,
169. tāni kārehi, nattā te kāressati imaṃ pana,
Mahānāgassa te bhātu uparājassa atrajo
170. Taṭṭhālāyakatisso ti rājā hessati 'nāgate,
rājā Goṭhābhayo nāma tassa putto bhavissati,
171. tassa putto Kākavaṇṇatisso nāma bhavissati,
tassa raññō suto rāja mahārājā bhavissati
172. Duṭṭhagāmaṇisaddena pākaṭo 'bhayanāmako:
kāressati idha thūpaṃ mahātejiddhivikkamo."
173. Iccāha thero, therassa vacanen' idha bhūpati
ussāpesi silāthambhaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ likhāpiya.
174. Mahāmeghavanaṃ rammaṃ Tissārāmaṃ mahāmati
Mahāmahindathero so paṭiggayha mahiddhiko
175. akampo kampayitvāna mahiṃ ṭhānesu aṭṭhasu
piṇḍāya pavisitvāna nagaraṃ sāgarūpamaṃ
176. raññō ghare bhattakiccaṃ katvā nikkhamma mandirā
nisajja Nandanavane aggikkhandhopamaṃ tahiṃ
177. suttaṃ janassa desetvā sahassamānuse tahiṃ
pāpayitvā maggaphalaṃ Mahāmeghavane vasi.
178. Tatiye divase thero rājagehamhi bhuñjiya
nisajja Nandanavane desiyāsivisūpamaṃ
179. pāpayitvābhisamayaṃ sahassapurise tato
Tissārāmaṃ agā thero, rājā ca sutadesano
180. theraṃ upanisīditvā so pucchi: "jinasāsanaṃ
patiṭṭhitaṃ nu bhante?" ti. "Na tāva manujādhipa;
181. uposathādikammatthaṃ jināṇāya janādhipa
sīmāya idha baddhāya patiṭṭhissati sāsanaṃ"
182. iccabravi mahāthero, taṃ rājā idam abravi:
"sambuddhāṇāya anto 'haṃ vasissāmi jutiṃdhara,
183. tasmā katvā puraṃ anto sīmaṃ bandhatha sajjukaṃ."
Iccabravi mahārājā, thero taṃ idam abravi:

184. "evaṃ sati tuvaṃ yeva pajāna paṭhavissara
sīmāya gamanaṭṭhānaṃ, bandhissāma mayaṃ hi taṃ."
185. "Sādhū" ti vatvā bhūmindo devindo viya Nandanā
Mahāmeghavanārāmā pāvisi mandiraṃ sakaṃ.
186. Catutthe divase thero raññho gehamhi bhuñjiya
nisajja Nandanavane deses' anamataggiyaṃ.
187. Pāyetvāmatapānaṃ so sahassamānuse tahiṃ
Mahāmeghavanārāmaṃ mahāthero upāgami.
188. Pāto bheriṃ carāpetvā maṇḍayitvā puraṃ varaṃ
vihāragāmimaggaṃ ca vihāraṃ ca samantato
189. rathesabho rathaṭṭho so sabbālaṃkārabhūsito
sahāmacco sahorodho sayoggabalavāhano
190. mahatā parivārena sakārāmaṃ upāgami.
Tattha there upāgantvā vanditvā vandanārahe
191. paṭititthakaṃ kārayanto Kadambanadiyā va so
sītavaṭṭiṃ kurumāno nadiṃ patvā samāpayi.
192. Raññā dinnāya sītāya nimitte parikittiya,
dvattiṃsamālakatthaṃ ca Thūpārāmattham eva ca
193. nimitte kittayitvāna mahāthero mahāmati
sīmantaranimitte ca kittayitvā yathāvidhi
194. abandhi sabbasīmāyo tasmiṃ yeva dine vasī,
mahāmahī akampittha sīmābandhe samāpite.
195. Pañcame divase thero raññho gehamhi bhuñjiya
nisajja Nandanavane suttantaṃ khajjanīyakaṃ
196. mahājanassa desetvā sahassaṃ mānuse tahiṃ
pāyetvā amataṃ pānaṃ Mahāmeghavane vasi.
197. Chaṭṭhe pi divase thero raññho gehamhi bhuñjiya
nisajja Nandanavane suttaṃ gomayapiṇḍikaṃ
198. desayitvā desanaññū sahassaṃ yeva mānuse
pāpayitvābhisamayaṃ Mahāmeghavane vasi.
199. Sattame divase thero rājagehamhi bhuñjiya
nisajja Nandanavane dhammacakkappavattanaṃ
200. suttantaṃ desayitvāna sahassaṃ yeva mānuse
pāpayitvābhisamayaṃ Mahāmeghavane vasi,
201. evaṃ hi aḍḍhanavamasahassāni jutiṃdharo
kārayitvābhisamayaṃ divaseh' eva sattahi.
202. Taṃ Mahānandanavanaṃ vuccate tena tādinā
sāsanajotitaṭṭhānaṃ iti Jotivanaṃ iti.

203. Tissārāmamhi kāresi rājā therassa ādito
pāsādaṃ sīghaṃ ukkāya sukkhāpetvāna mattikā;
204. pāsādo kālakābhāso āsi so, tena taṃ tahiṃ
Kālapāsādapariveṇaṃ iti saṃkhaṃ upāgataṃ.
205. Tato mahābodhigharaṃ lohapāsādam eva ca
salākaggaṃ ca kāresi bhattasālaṃ ca sādhukaṃ.
206. Bahūni pariveṇāni sādhu pokkharaṇī pi ca
rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānapabhutīni ca kārayi.
207. Tassa nahātapāpassa nahanapokkharaṇītaṭe
Sunhātapariveṇaṃ ti pariveṇaṃ pavuccati.
208. Tassa caṅkamitaṭṭhāne dīpadīpassa sādhuno
vuccate pariveṇaṃ taṃ Dīghacaṅkamanaṃ iti.
209. Aggaphalasamāpattiṃ samāpajji yahiṃ tu so
Phalaggapariveṇaṃ ti etaṃ tena pavuccati.
210. Apassāya apassenaṃ thero yattha nisīdi so
Therāpassayapariveṇaṃ etaṃ tena pavuccati.
211. Bahū marugaṇā yatthā upāsiṃsu upecca taṃ
teneva taṃ Marugaṇapariveṇaṃ ti vuccati.
212. Senāpati tassa raññō therassa Dīghasandano
kāresi cūlapāsādaṃ mahāthambhehi aṭṭhahi,
213. Dīghasandasenāpatipariveṇaṃ ti taṃ tahiṃ
vuccate pariveṇaṃ taṃ pamukhaṃ pamukhākaraṃ.
214. Devānaṃpiyavacanopagūḷhanāmo
Laṅkāyaṃ paṭhamam imaṃ Mahāvihāraṃ
rājā so sumati Mahāmahindatheraṃ
āgammāmalamatim ettha kārayitthāti.

Sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Mahāvihārapaṭiggahaṇo nāma paṇṇarasamo paricchedo.

(*Soḷasamo Paricchedo*)

4. vihārakaraṇaṃ icchaṃ tattha Cetiyapabbate
nikkhamma purimadvārā agā Cetiyapabbataṃ.
5. Theraṃ tattha gataṃ sutvā rathaṃ āruyha bhūpati
deviyo dve ca ādāya therassānupadaṃ agā.
12. Kantakacetiyaṭṭhānaṃ parito tadahe va so
kammāni ārabhāpetvā leṇāni aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyo
13. agamāsi puraṃ rājā, therā tattheva te vasuṃ,
kāle piṇḍāya nagaraṃ pavisantānukampakā.

14. Niṭṭhite leṇakammamhi āsāḷhapuṇṇamāsiyaṃ
gantvā adāsi therānaṃ rājā vihāradakkhiṇaṃ.
15. Dvattiṃsamālakānaṃ ca vihārassa ca tassa kho
sīmaṃ sīmātigo thero bandhitvā tadahe va so
16. tesaṃ pabbajjāpekkhānaṃ akāsi upasampadaṃ
sabbesaṃ sabbapaṭhamaṃ baddhe Tumbarumālake.

(*Sattarasamo Paricchedo*)

9. Thero 'tha rājakulato gantvā Cetiyapabbataṃ
āmantayi sāmaṇeraṃ Sumanaṃ sumanogatiṃ:
10. "ehi tvaṃ bhadra Sumana, gantvā Pupphapuraṃ varaṃ
ayyakaṃ te mahārājaṃ eva no vacanaṃ vada:
11. sahāyo te mahārāja mahārājā Maruppiyo
pasanno buddhasamaye thūpaṃ kāretum icchati,
12. munino dhātuyo dehi pattaṃ bhuttaṃ ca satthunā;
sarīradhātuyo santi bahavo hi tavantike.
16. "Evaṃ bhante" ti vatvā so sāmaṇero mahiddhiko
taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva āgamma Dhammāsokassa santikaṃ
17. sālamūḷamhi ṭhapitam mahābodhiṃ tahiṃ subhaṃ
kattikacchaṇapūjāhi pūjiyantaṃ ca addasa.
18. Therassa vacanaṃ vatvā rājato laddhadhātuyo
pattapūrā gahetvāna Himavantaṃ upāgami.
19. Himavante ṭhapetvāna sadhātuṃ pattam uttamaṃ
devindasantikaṃ gantvā therassa vacanaṃ bhaṇi.
20. Cūḷāmaṇicetiyamhā gahetvā dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ
sāmaṇerassa pādāsi Sakko devānaṃ issaro.
21. Taṃ dhātuṃ dhātupattaṃ ca ādāya Sumano tato
āgamma Cetiyagiriṃ therassādāsi taṃ yati.
22. Mahānāgavanuyyānaṃ vuttena vidhināgamā
sāyaṇhasamaye rājā rājasenāpurakkhato.
23. Ṭhapesi dhātuyo sabbā thero tattheva pabbate,
Missakaṃ pabbataṃ tasmā āhu Cetiyapabbataṃ.
24. Ṭhapetvā dhātupattaṃ taṃ thero Cetiyapabbate
gahetvā akkhakaṃ dhātuṃ saṃketaṃ sagaṇo 'gamā.
25. "Sacāyaṃ munino dhātu, chattaṃ namatu me sayaṃ,
jannukehi karī ṭhātu, dhātucaṅgoṭako ayaṃ
26. sirasmiṃ me patiṭṭhātu āgamma saha dhātuyā"
iti rājā vicintesi, cintitaṃ taṃ tathā ahu.

27. Amatenābhisitto va ahu haṭṭho 'ti bhūpati,
sīsato 'tha gahetvāna hatthikkhandhe ṭhapesi taṃ.
28. Haṭṭho haṭṭhī koñcanādaṃ akā, kampittha medinī;
tato nāgo vinattitvā satherabalavāhano
29. puratthimena dvārena pavisitvā puraṃ subhaṃ
dakkhiṇena ca dvārena nikkhamitvā tato puna
30. Thūpārāme cetiyassa ṭhānato pacchato kataṃ
mahejjāvatthuṃ gantvāna bodhiṭṭhāne nivattiya
31. puratthāvadano aṭṭhā, thūpaṭṭhānaṃ tadā hi taṃ
kadambapupphaādārivallīhi vitataṃ ahu.
32. Manussadevo devehi taṃ ṭhānaṃ rakkhitaṃ suciṃ
sodhāpetvā bhūsayitvā taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ
33. dhātuoropanatthāya ārabhi hatthikhandhato.
Nāgo na icchi taṃ, rājā theraṃ pucchittha taṃmanaṃ.
34. "Attano khandhasamake ṭhāne ṭhapanam icchati,
dhātuoropanaṃ tena tena n' iṭṭhaṃ" ti so bravi.
35. Āṇāpetvā khaṇaṃ yeva sukkhāto 'bhayavāpito
sukkhakaddamakhaṇḍehi cināpetvāna taṃsamaṃ
36. alaṃkaritvā bahudhā rājā taṃ ṭhānaṃ uttamaṃ
oropetvā hatthikhandhā dhātuṃ tattha ṭhapesi taṃ.
37. Dhātārakkhaṃ saṃvidhāya ṭhapetvā tattha hatthinaṃ
dhātuthūpassa karaṇe rājā turitamānaso
38. bahū manusse yojetvā iṭṭhikākaraṇe lahuṃ
dhātukiccaṃ vicintento sāmacco pāvisī puraṃ.
39. Mahāmahindathero tu Mahāmeghavanaṃ subhaṃ
sagaṇo abhigantvāna tattha vāsaṃ akappayi.
40. Rattiṃ nāgo 'nupariyāti taṃ ṭhānaṃ so sadhātukaṃ,
bodhiṭṭhānamhi sālāya divā ṭhāti sadhātuko.
41. Vatthussa tassoparito thūpaṃ theramatānugo
jaṅghāmattaṃ cināpetvā katipāhena bhūpati
42. tattha dhātupatiṭṭhānaṃ ghosāpetvā upāgami,
tato tato samantā ca samāgami mahājano.

(*Vīsatimo Paricchedo*)

7. Devānaṃpiyatisso tu rājā dhammaguṇe rato
Mahāvihāre navakammaṃ tathā Cetiyapabbate
8. Thūpārāme ca navakammaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā yathāraham
dīpappasādakaṃ theraṃ pucchi pucchitakovidaṃ:

9. "kārāpessām' ahaṃ bhante vihāre subahū idha,
patiṭṭhapetuṃ thūpesu kathaṃ lacchāmi dhātuyo?"
10. "Sambuddhapattaṃ pūretvā Sumanenāhaṭā idha
Cetiyapabbate rājā ṭhapitā atthi dhātuyo,
11. hatthikkhandhe ṭhapetvā tā dhūtuyo idha āhara"
iti vutto sa therena tathā āhari dhātuyo.
12. Vihāre kārayitvāna ṭhāne yojanayojane
dhātuyo tattha thūpesu nidhāpesi yathāraham.
13. Sambuddhabhuttapattaṃ tu rājā vatthughare subhe
ṭhapayitvāna pūjesi nānāpūjāhi sabbadā.
14. Pañcasatehissarehi mahātherassa santike
pabbajja vasitaṭṭhāne Issarasamaṇako ahu.
15. Pañcasatehi vassehi mahātherassa santike
pabbajja vasitaṭṭhāne tathā Vessagirī ahu.
16. Yā yā Mahāmahindena therena vasitā guhā,
sapabbate vihāre sa sa Mahindaguhā ahu.
17. Mahāvihāraṃ paṭhamaṃ, dutiyaṃ Cetiyavhayaṃ,
Thūpārāmaṃ tu tatiyaṃ thūpapubbaṃgamaṃ subhaṃ,
18. catutthaṃ tu mahābodhipatiṭṭhāpanam eva ca,
thūpaṭṭhānīyabhūtassa pañcamaṃ pana sādhukaṃ
19. Mahācetiyaṭhānamhi silāyūpassa cāruno
sambuddhagīvadhātussa patiṭṭhāpanaṃ eva ca,
20. Issarasamanaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ, Tissavāpiṃ tu sattamaṃ,
aṭṭhamaṃ Paṭhamaṃ thūpaṃ, navamaṃ Vessasavhayaṃ,
21. Upāsikavhayaṃ rammaṃ tathā Hatthāḷhakavhayaṃ
bhikkhuṇupassaye dve 'me bhikkhuṇīphāsukāraṇā,
22. Hatthāḷhake osaritvā bhikkhuṇīnaṃ upassaye
gantvāna bhikkhusaṃghena bhattaggahaṇakāraṇā
23. Mahāpālināmakaṃ bhattasālaṃ sūpacaraṃ subhaṃ
sabbopakaraṇopetaṃ sampannaparicārikaṃ,
24. tathā bhikkhusahassassa saparikkhāram uttamaṃ
pavāraṇāya dānaṃ ca anuvassakam eva ca,
25. Nāgadīpe Jambukolavihāraṃ tam tamhi paṭṭane,
Tissamahāvihāraṃ ca, Pācīnārāmaṃ eva ca:
26. iti etāni kammāni Laṅkājanahitatthiko
Devānaṃpiyatisso so Laṅkindo puññapaññavā.

(*Sattavīsatimo Paricchedo*)

1. Tato rājā vicintesi vissutaṃ sussutaṃ sutaṃ:
"mahāpuñño sadāpuñño paññāya katanicchayo
2. dīpappasādako thero rājino ayyakassa me
evaṃ kirāha: nattā te Duṭṭhagāmaṇi bhūpati
3. mahāpañño mahāthūpaṃ Soṇṇamāliṃ manoramaṃ
vīsaṃ hatthasataṃ uccaṃ kāressati anāgate
4. puna uposathāgārāṃ nānāratanamaṇḍitaṃ
navabhūmiṃ karitvāna Lohapāsādam eva ca."
5. Iti cintiya bhūmindo likhitvevaṃ ṭhapāpitaṃ
pekkhāpento rājagehe ṭhitaṃ eva karaṇḍake
6. sovaṇṇapaṭṭaṃ laddhāna lekhaṃ tattha avācayi.
"Chattiṃsasatavassāni atikkamma anāgate
7. Kākavaṇṇasuto Duṭṭhagāmaṇī manujādhīpo
idaṃ c' idaṃ ca evaṃ ca kāressatī" ti vācitaṃ
8. sutvā haṭṭho udānetvā apphoṭesi mahīpati.
Tato pāto va gantvāna Mahāmeghavanaṃ subhaṃ
9. saṃnipātaṃ kārayitvā bhikkhusaṃghassa abravi:
"vimānatulyaṃ pāsādaṃ kārayissāmi vo ahaṃ,
10. dibbavimānaṃ pesetvā tadālekhaṃ dadātha me."
Bhikkhusaṃgho visajjesi aṭṭha khīṇāsave tahiṃ.
11. Kassapamunino kāle Asoko nāma brāhmaṇo
aṭṭha salākabhattāni saṃghassa pariṇāmiya
12. Bīraṇiṃ nāma dāsiṃ so "niccaṃ dehī" ti appayi.
Datvā sā tāni sakkaccaṃ yāvajīvaṃ tato cutā
13. ākāsaṭṭhavimānamhi nibbatti rucire subhā,
accharānaṃ sahassena sadāsi parivāritā.
14. Tassā ratanapāsādo dvādasayojanuggato,
yojanānaṃ parikkhepo cattālīsaṃ ca aṭṭha ca,
15. kūṭāgārasahassena maṇḍito navabhūmiko
sahassagabbhasampanno rañjamāno catummukho
16. sahassasaṅkhasaṃyutti sīhapañjaranettavā
sakiṅkiṇikajālāya sajjito vedikāya ca.
17. Ambalaṭṭhikapāsādo tassa majjhe subho ahu,
samantato dissamāno paggahītadhajākulo.
18. Tāvatiṃsaṃ ca gacchantā disvā therā tam eva te
hiṅgulinā tadālekhaṃ lekhayitvā paṭe tato

19. nivattitvāna āgantvā paṭaṃ saṃghassa dassayuṃ,
saṃgho paṭaṃ gahetvā taṃ pāhesi rājasantikaṃ.
20. Taṃ disvā sumano rājā āgammārāmam uttamaṃ
ālekhatulyaṃ kāresi Lohapāsādam uttamaṃ.
21. Kammārambhanakāle va catudvāramhi cāgavā
aṭṭhaṭṭha satasahassāni hiraññāni ṭhapāpiya,
22. puṭasahassavatthāni dvāradvāre ṭhapāpiya
guḷatelasakkharamadhupūrā ca nekacāṭiyo,
23. "amūlakaṃ kammaṃ ettha na kātabbaṃ" ti bhāsiya
agghāpetvā kataṃ kammaṃ tesaṃ mūlaṃ adāpayi.
24. Hatthasataṃ hatthasataṃ āsi ekekapassato,
uccato tattako yeva pāsādo so catummukho.
25. Tasmiṃ pāsādaseṭṭhasmiṃ ahesuṃ nava bhūmiyo,
ekekissā bhūmiyā ca kūṭāgārasatāni ca.
26. Kūṭāgārāni sabbāni sajjhunā khacitān' ahuṃ,
pavāḷavedikā tesaṃ nānāratanabhūsitā,
27. nānāratanacittāni tāsaṃ padumakāni pi,
sajjhukiṅkiṇikāpantiparikkhittā ca tā ahuṃ.
28. Sahassaṃ tattha pāsāde gabbhā āsuṃ susaṃkhatā
nānāratanakhacitā sīhapañjarabhūsitā.
29. Nārīvāhanayānaṃ tu sutvā Vessavaṇassa so
tadākāraṃ akāresi majjhe ratanamaṇḍapaṃ.
30. Sīhavyagghādirūpehi devatārūpakehi ca
ahu ratanamayeh' esa thambhehi ca vibhūsito,
31. muttājālaparikkhepo maṇḍapante samantato
pavāḷavedikā cettha pubbevuttavidhā ahu.
32. Sattaratanacittassa vemajjhe maṇḍapassa tu
ruciro dantapallaṅko rammo phaḷikasaṃtharo,
33. dantamayāpassaye 'ttha suvaṇṇamayasūriyo
sajjhumayo candimā ca tārā ca muttakāmayā,
34. nānāratanapadumāni tattha tattha yathāraham
jātakāni ca tattheva āsuṃ soṇṇalatantare.
35. Mahagghapaccattharaṇe pallaṅke 'timanohare
manoharāsi ṭhapitā rucirā dantavījanī,
36. pavāḷapādukaṃ tattha phaḷikamhi patiṭṭhitaṃ
setacchattaṃ sajjhudaṇḍaṃ pallaṅkopari sobhatha.
37. Sattaratanamayān' ettha aṭṭhamaṅgalikāni ca
catuppadānaṃ pantī ca maṇimuttantarā ahuṃ

38. rajatānaṃ ca ghaṇṭhānaṃ pantī chattantalambitā.
Pāsādachattapallaṅkamaṇḍapāsuṃ anagghikā.
39. Mahagghaṃ paññapāpesi mañcapīṭhaṃ yathārahaṃ,
tatheva bhummattharaṇaṃ kambalaṃ ca mahārahaṃ.
40. Ācāmakumbhī sovaṇṇā uḷuṅko ca ahū tahiṃ,
pāsādaparibhogesu sesesu ca kathā va kā?
41. Cārupākāraparivāro so catudvārakoṭṭhako
pāsādo 'laṃkato sobhi tāvatiṃsasabhā viya.
42. Tambalohiṭṭhakāh' eso pāsādo chādito ahu,
Lohapāsādavohāro tena tassa ajāyatha.

## (*Aṭṭhavīsatimo Pariccheḍo*)

1. Tato so satasahassaṃ vissajjetvā mahīpati
kārāpesi mahābodhipūjaṃ sūḷāraṃ uttamaṃ.
2. Tato puraṃ pavisanto thūpaṭṭhāne nivesitaṃ
passitvāna silāyūpaṃ saritvā pubbakaṃ sutiṃ
3. "kāressāmi Mahāthūpaṃ" iti haṭṭho mahātalaṃ
āruyha bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā sayito iti cintayi:
4. "Damiḷe maddamānena loko 'yaṃ pīḷito mayā,
na sakkā baliṃ uddhattuṃ, taṃ vajjiya baliṃ ahaṃ
5. kārayanto Mahāthūpaṃ kathaṃ dhammena iṭṭhakā
uppādessāmi?" Iccevaṃ cintayantassa cintitaṃ
6. chattamhi devatājāni, tato kolāhalaṃ ahu
devesu, ñatvā taṃ Sakko Vissakammānaṃ abravi:
7. "iṭṭhakatthaṃ cetiyassa rājā cintesi Gāmaṇī,
gantvā purā yojanamhi Gambhīranadiyantike
8. māpehi iṭṭhakaṃ tattha." Iti Sakkena bhāsito
Vissakammo idhāgamma māpesi tattha iṭṭhakā.
9. Pabhāte luddako tattha sunakhehi vanaṃ agā,
godhārūpena dassesi luddakaṃ bhummadevatā.
10. Luddo taṃ anubandhanto gantvā disvāna iṭṭhakā
antarahitāya godhāya iti cintesi so tahiṃ:
11. "kāretukāmo kira no Mahāthūpaṃ mahīpati,
upāyanaṃ idaṃ tassa" iti gantvā nivedayi.
12. Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā piyaṃ janahitappiyo
rājā kāresi sakkāraṃ mahantaṃ tuṭṭhamānaso.
13. Purā pubbuttare dese yojanattayamatthake
Ācāraviṭṭhigāmamhi soḷasakarise tale

14. suvaṇṇabījān' uṭṭhiṃsu vividhāni pamāṇato
vidatthukkaṭṭhamānāni aṅgulimānāni heṭṭhato.
15. Suvaṇṇapuṇṇaṃ taṃ bhūmiṃ disvā taṃgāmavāsikā
suvaṇṇapātiyādāya gantvā raññō nivedayuṃ.
16. Purā pācīnapassamhi sattayojanamatthake
gaṅgāpāre Tambapiṭṭhe tambalohaṃ samuṭṭhahi.
17. Taṃgāmikā tambalohabījaṃ ādāya pātiyā
rājānaṃ upasaṃkamma taṃ atthaṃ ca nivedayuṃ.
18. Pubbadakkhiṇadesamhi purato catuyojane
Sumanavāpigāmamhi uṭṭhahiṃsu maṇī bahū,
19. uppalakuruvindehi missake te ca gāmikā
ādāya pātiyā eva gantvā raññō nivedayuṃ.
20. Purato dakkhiṇe passe atthayojanamatthake
Ambaṭṭhakolalenamhi rajataṃ upapajjatha.
21. Nagaravāṇijo eko ādāya sakaṭe bahū
Malayā siṅgiverādiṃ ānetuṃ Malayaṃ gato.
22. Lenassa avidūramhi sakaṭāni ṭhapāpiya
patodadārūnicchanto ārūḷho taṃ mahīdharaṃ
23. cāṭippamāṇekapakkaṃ pakkabhārena nāmitaṃ
disvā panasayaṭṭhiṃ ca pāsāṇaṭṭhaṃ ca taṃ phalaṃ,
24. vaṇṭe taṃ vāsiyā chetvā "dassām' aggaṃ" ti cintiya
kālaṃ ghosesi saddhāya, cattāro 'nāsavāgamuṃ.
25. Haṭṭho so te 'bhivādetvā nisīdāpiya sādaro
vāsiyā vaṇṭasāmantā tacaṃ chetvā apassayaṃ
26. luñcitvāvāṭapuṇṇaṃ taṃ yūsaṃ pattehi ādiya
caturo yūsapūre te patte tesaṃ adāsi so.
27. Te taṃ gahetvā pakkāmuṃ, kālaṃ ghosesi so pana,
aññe khīṇāsavā therā cattāro tattha āgamuṃ.
28. Yesaṃ patte gahetvā so panasamiñjāhi pūriya
pādāsi tesaṃ, pakkāmuṃ tayo, eko na pakkami.
29. Rajataṃ tassa dassetuṃ orohitvā tato hi so
nisajja lenāsannamhi tā miñjā paribhuñjatha.
30. Sesā miñjā vāṇijo pi bhuñjitvā yāvadatthakaṃ
bhaṇḍikāya gahetvāna sesā therapadānugo
31. gantvāna theraṃ passitvā veyyāvaccaṃ akāsi ca,
thero lenaduvārena tassa maggaṃ amāpayi:
32. "añjasā iminā tvaṃ pi gacch' idāni upāsaka."
Theraṃ vandiya so tena gacchanto lenam addasa.

33. Lenadvāramhi ṭhatvāna passitvā rajataṃ pi so
vāsiyā āhanitvāna rajataṃ ti vijāniya
34. gahetvekaṃ sajjhupiṇḍaṃ gantvāna sakaṭantikaṃ
sakaṭāni ṭhapāpetvā sajjhupiṇḍaṃ taṃ ādiya
35. lahuṃ Anurādhapuraṃ āgamma varavāṇijo
dassetvā rajataṃ rañño taṃ atthaṃ ca nivedayi.
36. Purato pacchime passe pañcayojanamatthake
Uruvelapaṭṭane muttā mahāmalakamattiyo
37. pavāḷantarikā saṭṭhisakaṭā thalam okkamuṃ.
Kevaṭṭā tā samekkhitvā rāsiṃ katvāna ekato
38. pātiyā ādiyitvāna muttā sahapavāḷakā
rājānaṃ upasaṃkamma taṃ atthaṃ pi nivedayuṃ.
39. Purato uttare passe sattayojanamatthake
Peḷivāpikagāmassa vāpipakkantakandare
40. jāyiṃsu vālukāpiṭṭhe cattāro uttamā maṇī
nisadapotappamāṇā ummāpupphanibhā subhā.
41. Te disvā sunakhaluddo āgantvā rājasantikaṃ
"evarūpā maṇī diṭṭhā mayā" iti nivedayi.
42. Iṭṭhakādīni etāni mahāpuñño mahīpati
Mahāthūpattham uppannān' assosi tadahe va so.
43. Yathānurūpaṃ sakkāraṃ tesaṃ katvā sumānaso
te eva rakkhike katvā sabbāni āharāpayi.

## (*Ekūnatiṃsatimo Paricchedo*)

1. Evaṃ samatte saṃbhāre Vesākhe puṇṇamāsiyaṃ
patte Visākhanakkhatte Mahāthūpattham ārabhi.
2. Hāretvā hi tahiṃ yūpaṃ thūpaṭṭhānaṃ akhānayi
sattahatthe mahīpālo thiraṃ kātuṃ anekadhā,
3. Yodhehi āharāpetvā guḷapāsāṇake tahiṃ
kūṭehi paharāpetvā pāsāṇe cuṇṇite atha
4. cammāvanaddhapādehi mahāhatthīhi maddayi
bhūmiyā thirabhāvatthaṃ atthānatthavicakkhaṇo.
5. Ākāsagaṅgāpatitaṭṭhāne satatatintake
mattikā sukhumā tattha samantā tiṃsayojane
6. navanītamattikā t' esā sukhumattā pavuccati;
khīṇāsavā sāmaṇerā mattikā āharuṃ tato.
7. Mattikā attharāpesi tattha pāsāṇakoṭṭime,
iṭṭhakā attharāpesi mattikopari issaro,

8. tassopari kharasudhaṃ, kuruvindaṃ tato 'pari,
tassopari ayojālaṃ, marumbaṃ tu tato 'pari
9. āhaṭaṃ sāmaṇerehi Himavantā sugandhakaṃ.
Saṃtharāpesi bhūmindo phaḷikaṃ tu tato 'pari,
10. silāyo saṃtharāpesi phaḷikāsaṃtharopari,
sabbattha mattikā kicce navanītavhayā ahu.
11. Niyyāsena kapitthassa saṃnītena rasodake
aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ bahalato lohapaṭṭaṃ silopari,
12. manosilāya tilatelasaṃnītāya tato 'pari
sattaṅgulaṃ sajjhupattaṃ saṃthāresi rathesabho.
13. Mahāthūpapatiṭṭhānaṭṭhāne evaṃ mahīpati
kāretvā parikammāni vippasannena cetasā
14. Āsāḷhasukkapakkhassa divasamhi catuddase
kāretvā bhikkhusaṃghassa saṃnipātaṃ idaṃ vadi:
15. Mahācetiyaatthāya bhadantā maṅgaliṭṭhakaṃ
patiṭṭhapessaṃ sve, ettha sabbo saṃgho sametu no.
29. Nānādesā pi āgañchuṃ bahavo bhikkḥavo idha,
idha dīpaṭṭhasaṃghassa kā kathā va idhāgame?

(*Timsatimo Paricchedo*)

5. Tato bheriṃ carāpetvā iṭṭhakāvaḍḍhakī lahuṃ
saṃnipātesi, te āsuṃ pañcamattasatāni hi.
6. "Kathaṃ karissasī?" t' eko pucchito āha bhūpatiṃ:
"pessiyānaṃ sataṃ laddhā paṃsūnaṃ sakaṭam ahaṃ
7. khepayissāmi ekāhaṃ." Taṃ rājā paṭibāhayi.
Tato upaḍḍhupaḍḍhaṃ ca paṃsū dve ammaṇāni ca
8. āhaṃsu, rājā paṭibāhi caturo te pi vaḍḍhakī.
Atheko paṇḍito vyatto vaḍḍhaki āha bhūpatiṃ:
9. "udukkhale koṭṭayitvā ahaṃ suppehi vaṭṭitaṃ
piṃsāpayitvā nisade ekaṃ paṃsūnam ammaṇaṃ."
10. Iti vutto anuññāsi tiṇādīn' ettha no siyuṃ
cetiyamhīti bhūmindo Indatulyaparakkamo.
11. "Kiṃsaṃṭhānaṃ cetiyaṃ taṃ karissasi tuvaṃ?" iti
pucchi taṃ, taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva Vissakammo tam āvisi.
12. Sovaṇṇapātiṃ toyassa pūrāpetvāna vaḍḍhaki
pāṇinā vārim ādāya vāripiṭṭhiyam āhani,
13. phaḷikāgolasadisaṃ mahābubbulam uṭṭhahi.
Āh': "īdisaṃ karissaṃ" ti, tussitvā tassa bhūpati

14. sahassaggham vatthayugaṃ tathālaṃkārapādukā
kahāpaṇāni dvādasa sahassāni ca dāpayi.
15. "Iṭṭhakā āharāpessaṃ apīḷento kathaṃ nare?"
iti rājā vicintesi rattiṃ, ñatvāna taṃ marū
16. cetiyassa catudvāre āharitvāna iṭṭhakā
rattiṃ rattiṃ ṭhapayiṃsu ekekāhapahonakā.
17. Taṃ sutvā sumano rājā cetiye kammam ārabhi,
"amūlaṃ ettha kammaṃ ca na kātabbaṃ" ti ñāpayi.
18. Ekekasmiṃ duvārasmiṃ ṭhapāpesi kahāpaṇe
soḷasasatasahassāni yatthāni subahūni ca
19. vividhaṃ ca alaṃkāraṃ khajjabhojjaṃ sapānakaṃ
gandhamālāguḷādī ca mukhavāsakapañcakaṃ:
20. "yathāruci taṃ gaṇhantu kammaṃ katvā yathāruci."
Te tatheva apekkhitvā adaṃsu rājakammikā.
21. Thūpakamme sahāyattaṃ eko bhikkhu nikāmayaṃ
mattikāpiṇḍaṃ ādāya attanā abhisaṃkhataṃ
22. gantvāna cetiyaṭṭhānaṃ vañcetvā rājakammike
adāsi taṃ vaḍḍhakissa, gaṇhanto yeva jāni so
23. tassākāraṃ viditvāna, tatthāhosi kutūhalaṃ.
Kamena rājā sutvāna āgato pucchi vaḍḍhakiṃ.
24. "Deva ekena hatthena pupphān' ādāya bhikkhavo
ekena mattikāpiṇḍaṃ denti mayhaṃ, ahaṃ pana
25. ayaṃ āgantuko bhikkhu ayaṃ nevāsiko iti
jānāmi devā" ti vaço sutvā rājā samappayi
26. ekaṃ balatthaṃ dassetuṃ mattikādāyakaṃ yatiṃ,
so balatthassa dassesi, so taṃ raññō nivedayi.
27. Jātimakulakumbhe so mahābodhaṅgaṇe tayo
ṭhapāpetvā balatthena rājā dāpesi bhikkhuno.
28. Ajānitvā pūjayitvā ṭhitassetassa bhikkhuno
balattho taṃ nivedesi, tadā taṃ jāni so yati.
29. Koṭṭhivāle janapade Piyaṅgallanivāsiko
thero cetiyakammasmiṃ sahāyattaṃ nikāmayaṃ
30. tass' iṭṭhakāvaḍḍhakissa ñātako idha āgato
tatth' iṭṭhakāya mattena ñatvā katvāna iṭṭhakaṃ
31. kammike vañcayitvāna vaḍḍhakissa adāsi taṃ,
so taṃ tattha niyojesi kolāhalaṃ ahosi ca.
32. Rājā sutvā va taṃ āha: "ñātuṃ sakkā taṃ iṭṭhakaṃ?"
Jānanto pi "na sakkā" ti rājānaṃ āha vaḍḍhaki.

33. "Jānāsi taṃ tvaṃ theraṃ?" ti vutto "āmā" ti bhāsi so.
Taṃ ñāpanatthaṃ appesi balatthaṃ tassa bhūpati,
34. balattho tena taṃ ñatvā rājānuññāy' upāgato,
Kaṭṭhahālaparivene theraṃ passiya mantiya
35. therassa gamanāhaṃ ca gataṭṭhānaṃ ca jāniya
"tumhehi saha gacchāmi sakaṃ gāmaṃ" ti bhāsiya
36. rañño sabbaṃ nivedesi, rājā tassa adāpayi
vatthayugaṃ sahassagghaṃ mahagghaṃ rattakambalaṃ
37. sāmaṇake parikkhāre bahuke sakkharaṃ pi ca
sugandhatelanāḷiṃ ca dāpetvā anusāsi taṃ.
38. Therena saha gantvā so dissante Piyagallake
theraṃ sītāya chāyāya sodakāya nisīdiya
39. sakkharapānakaṃ datvā pāde telena makkhiya
upāhanāhi yojetvā parikkhāre upānayi.
40. "Kulūpakassa therassa gahitā me ime mayā,
vatthayugaṃ tu puttassa sabbaṃ dāni dadāmi vo"
41. iti vatvāna datvā te gahetvā gacchato puna
vanditvā rājavacasā rañño saṃdesam āha so.
42. Mahāthūpe kayiramāne bhatiyā kammakārakā
anekasaṃkhā hi janā pasannā sugatiṃ gatā.
43. Cittappasādamattena sugate gati uttamā
labbhatīti viditvāna thūpapūjaṃ kare budho.
44. Ettheva bhatiyā kammaṃ karitvā itthiyo duve
tāvatiṃsamhi nibbattā Mahāthūpamhi niṭṭhite
45. āvajjitvā pubbakammaṃ diṭṭhakammaphalā ubho
gandhamālādiyitvāna thūpaṃ pūjetum āgatā,
46. gandhamālāhi pūjetvā cetiyaṃ abhivandisuṃ.
Tasmiṃ khaṇe Bhātivaṅkavāsī thero Mahāsivo
47. rattibhāge Mahāthupaṃ vandissāmīti āgato.
Tā disvāna mahāsattapaṇṇarukkhaṃ upassito
48. adassayitvā attānaṃ passaṃ saṃpattiṃ abbhutaṃ,
ṭhatvā tāsaṃ vandanāya pariyosāne apucchi tā:
49. "bhāsate sakalo dīpo dehobhāsena vo idha,
kiṃ nu kammaṃ karitvāna devalokaṃ ito gatā?"
50. Mahāthūpe kataṃ kammaṃ tassa āhaṃsu devatā;
evaṃ tathāgate yeva pasādo hi mahapphalo.
51. Pupphādhānattayam thūpe iṭṭhakāhi citaṃ citaṃ
samaṃ paṭhaviyā katvā iddhimanto 'vasādayuṃ.

52. Navavāre citaṃ evaṃ evaṃ osādayiṃsu te;
atha rājā bhikkhusaṃghasaṃnipātaṃ akārayi.
53. tatthāsīti sahassāni saṃnipātamhi bhikkhavo.
Rājā saṃghaṃ upāgamma pūjetvā abhivandiya
54. iṭṭhakosīdane hetuṃ pucchi, saṃgho viyākari:
"nosīdanatthaṃ thūpassa iddhimantehi bhikkhuhi
55. kataṃ etaṃ mahārāja, na idāni karissare;
aññathattaṃ akatvā tvaṃ mahāthūpaṃ samāpaya."
56. Taṃ sutvā sumano rājā thūpe kammaṃ akārayi.
pupphādhānesu dasasu iṭṭhakā dasakoṭiyo.
57. Bhikkhusaṃgho sāmaṇere Uttaraṃ Sumanaṃ pi ca
"cetiyadhātugabbhatthaṃ pāsāne medavaṇṇake
58. āharathā" ti yojesuṃ, te gantvā Uttaraṃ Kuruṃ
asītiratanāyāmavitthāre ravibhāsure
59. aṭṭhaṅgulānī bahule gaṇṭhipupphanibhe subhe
cha medavaṇṇapāsāne āhariṃsu ghane tato.
60. Pupphādhānassa upari majjhe ekaṃ nipātiya
catupassamhi caturo mañjūsaṃ viya yojiya
61. ekaṃ pidahanatthāya disābhāge puratthime
adassanaṃ karitvā te ṭhapayiṃsu mahiddhikā.
62. Majjhamhi dhātugabbhassa tassa rājā akārayi
ratanamayaṃ bodhirukkhaṃ sabbākāramanoramaṃ.
63. Aṭṭhārasaratanīko khandho sākhāssa pañca ca.
pavāḷamayamūlo so indanīle patiṭṭhito,
64. susuddharajatakkhandho maṇipattehi sobhito
hemamayapaṇḍupattaphalo pavāḷaaṅkuro.
65. Aṭṭha maṅgalikān' assa khandhe pupphalatā pi ca
catuppadānaṃ pantī ca haṃsapantī ca sobhanā.
66. Uddhaṃ cāruvitānante muttākiṅkiṇikajālakaṃ
suvaṇṇaghanṭāpantī ca dāmāni ca tahiṃ tahiṃ.
67. vitānacatukoṇamhi muttādāmakalāpako
navasatasahassaggho ekeko āsi lambito.
68. Ravicandatārarūpāni nānāpadumakāni ca
ratanehi katān' eva vitāne appitān' ahuṃ.
69. aṭṭhuttarasahassāni vatthāni vividhāni ca
mahagghanānāraṅgāni vitāne lambitān' ahuṃ.
70. Bodhiṃ parikkhipitvāna nānāratanavedikā,
mahāmalakamuttāhi saṃthāro tu tadantare.

71. nānāratanapupphānaṃ catugandhūdakassa ca
puṇṇāpuṇṇaghaṭapantī bodhimūle katā ahuṃ.
72. Bodhipācīnapaññatte pallaṅke koṭiagghake
sovaṇṇabuddhapaṭimaṃ nisīdāpesi bhāsuraṃ,
73. sarīrāvayavā tassā paṭimāya yathārahaṃ
nānāvaṇṇehi ratanehi katā surucirā ahuṃ.
74. Mahābrahmā ṭhito tattha rajatacchattadhārako,
Vijayuttarasaṅkhena Sakko ca abhisekado,
75. vīṇāhattho Pañcasikho, Kālanāgo sanāṭaki,
sahassahattho Māro ca sahatthī sahakiṃkaro.
76. Pācīnapallaṅkanibhā sesasattadisāsu pi
koṭikoṭidhanagghā ca pallaṅkā atthatā ahuṃ.
77. Bodhiṃ ussīsake katvā nānāratanamaṇḍitaṃ
koṭidhanagghakaṃ yeva paññattaṃ sayanaṃ ahu.
78. Sattasattāhaṭhānesu tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
adhikāre akāresi Brahmāyācanaṃ eva ca
79. dhammacakkappavattiṃ ca Yasapabbajanaṃ pi ca,
Bhaddavaggiyapabbajjaṃ jaṭilānaṃ damanaṃ pi ca,
80. Bimbisārāgamaṃ cāpi, Rājagahappavesanaṃ,
Veḷuvanassa gahaṇaṃ asītisāvake tathā,
81. Kapilavatthugamanaṃ tattheva ratanacaṃkamaṃ,
Rāhulānandapabbajjaṃ gahaṇaṃ Jetavanassa ca,
82. ambamūle pāṭihīraṃ, tāvatiṃsamhi desanaṃ,
devorohaṇapāṭihīraṃ, therapañhasamāgamaṃ,
83. Mahāsamayasuttantaṃ Rāhulovādam eva ca,
Mahāmaṅgalasuttaṃ ca, Dhanapālasamāgamaṃ,
84. Āḷavakaṅgulimāla-Apalāladamanaṃ pi ca,
Pārāyanakasamitiṃ āyuvossajjanaṃ tathā,
85. sūkaramaddavaggāhaṃ siṅgivaṇṇayugassa ca,
pasannodakapānaṃ ca parinibbāṇaṃ eva ca,
86. devamanussaparidevaṃ, therena pādavandanaṃ,
dahanaṃ, agginibbāṇaṃ tattha sakkāraṃ eva ca,
87. dhātuvibhaṅgaṃ Doṇena pasādajanakāni ca
yebhuyyena akāresi jātakāni sujātimā.
88. Vessantarajātakaṃ tu vitthārena akārayi,
Tusitapurato yāva bodhimaṇḍaṃ tatheva ca.
89. Catuddisaṃ te cattāro mahārājā ṭhitā ahuṃ,
tettiṃsa devaputtā ca dvattiṃsā ca kumāriyo

90. yakkhasenāpatī aṭṭhavīsati ca tato 'pari,
añjalipaggahā devā, pupphapuṇṇaghaṭā tato,
91. naccakā devatā ceva, turiyavādakadevatā,
ādāsagāhakā devā pupphasākhādharā tathā,
92. padumādiggāhakā devā aññe devā ca nekadhā,
ratanagghiyapantī ca dhammacakkānam eva ca,
93. khaggadharā devapantī deva pātidharā tathā.
Tesaṃ sīse pañcahatthā gandhatelassa pūritā
94. dukūlavaṭṭikāpāti sadā pajjalitā ahuṃ.
Phaḷikagghiye catukkaṇṇe ekekā ca mahāmaṇi
95. suvaṇṇamaṇimuttānaṃ rāsiyo vajirassa ca
catukkaṇṇesu cattāro katāhesuṃ pabhassarā.
96. Medavaṇṇakapāsāṇabhittiyaṃ yeva ujjalā
vijjulatā appitā āsuṃ dhātugabbhe vibhūsitā.
97. Rūpakān' ettha sabbāni dhātugabbhe manorame
ghanakoṭṭimahemassa kārāpesi mahīpati.
98. Indagutto mahāthero chaḷabhiñño mahāmati
kammādhiṭṭhāyako ettha sabbaṃ saṃvidahī imaṃ.
99. Sabbaṃ rājiddhiyā etaṃ devatānaṃ ca iddhiyā
iddhiyā ariyānaṃ ca asaṃbādhaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ.

## (*Tettiṃsatimo Paricchedo*)

1. Duṭṭhagāmaṇiraññño tu rajje phītā jana ahuṃ,
Sālirājakumāro tu tassāsi vissuto suto.
2. Atīva dhañño so āsi puññakammarato sadā,
atīva cārurūpāya satto caṇḍāliyā ahu.
3. Asokamālādeviṃ taṃ saṃbaddhaṃ pubbajātiyā
rūpenātipiyāyanto so rajjaṃ neva kāmayi.
4. Duṭṭhagāmaṇibhātāto Saddhātisso tadaccaye
rajjaṃ kāresi abhisitto aṭṭhārasa samāsamo.
5. Chattakammaṃ sudhākammaṃ hatthipākāram eva ca
Mahāthūpassa kāresi so saddhākatanāmako.
6. Dīpena Lohapāsādo uḍḍayhittha susaṃkhato,
kāresi Lohapāsādaṃ so sattabhūmikaṃ puna;
7. navutisatasahassaggho pāsādo āsi so tadā.
Dakkhiṇāgirivihāraṃ Kallakālenaṃ ca kārayi
8. Kalambakavihāraṃ ca tathā Pettaṅgavālikaṃ
Velaṅgāviṭṭhikaṃ ceva Dubbalavāpitissakaṃ

9. Dūratissakavāpiṃ ca tathā Mātuvihārakaṃ,
kāresi cā Dīghavāpiṃ vihāraṃ yojanayojane.
10. Dīghavāpivihāraṃ ca kāresi sahacetiyaṃ,
nānāratanakacchannaṃ tattha kāresi cetiye,
11. saṃdhiyaṃ saṃdhiyaṃ tattha rathacakkappamāṇakaṃ
sovaṇṇamālaṃ kāretvā laggāpesi manoramaṃ.
12. Caturāsītisahassānaṃ dhammakkhandhānam issaro
caturāsītisahassāni pūjā cāpi akārayi.
13. Evaṃ puññāni katvā so anekāni mahīpati
kāyassa bhedā devesu Tusites' upapajjatha.
14. Saddhātisse mahārāje vasante Dīghavāpiyaṃ
Lañjatisso jeṭṭhasuto Girikumbhilanāmakaṃ
15. vihāraṃ kārayī rammaṃ, taṃkaniṭṭhasuto pana
Thūlathano akāresi vihāraṃ Kandaravhayaṃ.
16. Pitarā Thūlathanako bhātusantikam āyatā
sahevāgā vihārassa saṃghabhogattham attano.
17. Saddhātisse uparate sabbe 'maccā samāgatā
Thūpārāme bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sakalaṃ saṃnipātiya
18. saṃghānuññāya raṭṭhassa rakkhaṇatthaṃ kumārakaṃ
abhisiñcuṃ Thūlathanaṃ, taṃ sutvā Lañjatissako
19. idhāgantvā gahetvā taṃ sayaṃ rajjaṃ akārayi,
māsaṃ ceva dasāhaṃ ca rājā Thūlathano pana,
20. Tisso samā Lañjatisso saṃghe hutvā anādaro
"na jāniṃsu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ" iti taṃ parihāpayi.
21. Pacchā saṃghaṃ khamāpetvā daṇḍakammattham issaro
tīṇi satasahassāni datvāna Urucetiye
22. silāmayāni kāresi pupphādhānāni tīṇi so,
atho satasahassena cināpesi ca antarā
23. Mahāthūpathūpārāmanaṃ bhūmiṃ bhūmissaro samaṃ.
Thūpārāme ca thūpassa silākañcukam uttamaṃ
24. Thūpārāmassa purato silāthūpakaṃ eva ca
Lañjakāsanasālaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghassa kārayi.
25. Kañcukaṃ Khandhakathūpe kārāpesi silāmayaṃ,
datvāna satasahassaṃ vihāre Cetiyavhaye
26. Girikumbhilanāmassa vihārassa mahamhi so
saṭṭhibhikkhusahassānaṃ chacīvaraṃ adāpayi.
27. Ariṭṭhavihāraṃ kāresi tathā Kuñjarahīnakaṃ,
gāmikānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjāni adāpayi,

28. kimicchakaṃ taṇḍulaṃ ca bhikkhuṇīnaṃ adāpayi.
Samā navaḍḍhamāsaṃ ca rajjaṃ so kārayī idha.
29. Lañjakatissamhi mate kaniṭṭho tassa kārayi
rajjaṃ chaḷeva vassāni Khallāṭanāganāmako.
30. Lohapāsādaparivāre pāsāde 'timanorame
Lohapāsādasobhatthaṃ eso dvattiṃsa kārayi.
31. Mahāthūpassa parito cāruno Hemamālino
vālikaṅgaṇamariyādaṃ pākāraṃ ca akārayi.
32. So ca Kurundavāsokavihāraṃ ca akārayi,
puññakammāni caññāni kārāpesi mahīpati.
33. Kammahārattako nāma senāpati mahīpatiṃ
Khallāṭanāgarājānaṃ nagare yeva aggahi.
34. Tassa raññō kaniṭṭho tu Vaṭṭagāmaṇināmako
taṃ duṭṭhasenāpatikaṃ hantvā rajjaṃ akārayi.
35. Khallāṭanāgaraññō so puttakaṃ sakabhātuno
Mahācūḷikanāmaṃ taṃ puttaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi ca,
36. taṃmātaraṃ Anulādeviṃ mahesiṃ ca akāsi so.
Pitiṭṭhāne ṭhitattāssa Pitirājā ti cabravuṃ.
37. Evaṃ rajje 'bhisittassa tassa māsamhi pañcame
Rohaṇe kulanagare eko brāhmaṇaceṭako
38. Tisso nāma brāhmaṇassa vaco sutvā apaṇḍito
coro ahu, mahā tassa parivāro ahosi ca.
39. Sagaṇā satta Damiḷā Mahātitthamhi otaruṃ.
Tadā Brāhmaṇatisso ca te satta Damiḷā pi ca
40. chattatthāya visajjesuṃ lekhaṃ bhūpatisantikaṃ.
rājā Brāhmaṇatissassa lekhaṃ pesesi nītimā:
41. "rajjaṃ tava idān' eva, gaṇha tvaṃ Damiḷe" iti.
Sādhūti so Damiḷehi yujjhi, gaṇhiṃsu te tu taṃ.
42. Tato te Damiḷā yuddhaṃ raññā saha pavattayuṃ,
Kolambālakasāmantā yuddhe rājā parājito.
43. Taṃ disvāna palāyantaṃ niganṭho Girināmako:
"palāyati mahākālasīhalo" ti bhusaṃ ravi.
44. Taṃ sutvāna mahārājā: "siddhe mama manorathe
vihāraṃ ettha kāressaṃ" iccevaṃ cintayī tadā.
45. Sagabbhaṃ Anulādeviṃ aggahi "rakkhiyā" iti
Mahācūḷaṃ Mahānāgakumāraṃ cāpi "rakkhiyā".
46. rathassa lahubhāvatthaṃ datvā cūḷāmaniṃ subhaṃ
otārayi Somadeviṃ tassānuññāya bhūpati.

47. Yuddhāya gamane yeva puttakaṃ dve ca deviyo
gāhayitvāna nikkhanto saṅkito so parājito
48. asakkuṇitvā gāhetuṃ pattaṃ bhuttaṃ jinena taṃ
palāyitvā Vessagirivane abhinilīyi so.
49. Kupikkalamahātissathero disvā tahiṃ tu taṃ
bhattaṃ pādā anāmaṭṭhaṃ piṇḍadānaṃ vivajjiya,
50. atha ketakapattamhi likhitvā haṭṭhamānaso
saṃghabhogaṃ vihārassa tassa pādā mahīpati.
51. Tato gantvā Silāsobbhakaṭakamhi vasī, tato
gantvāna Mātuvelaṅge Sāmagallasamīpago
52. tatthaddasa diṭṭhapubbaṃ theraṃ, thero mahīpatiṃ
upaṭṭhākassa appesi Tanasīvassa sādhukaṃ.
53. Tassa so Tanasīvassa raṭṭhikassantike tahiṃ
rājā cuddasa vassāni vasi tena upaṭṭhito.
54. Sattasu Damiḷesveko Somadeviṃ madāvahaṃ
rāgaratto gahetvāna paratīraṃ agā lahuṃ.
55. Eko pattaṃ dasabalassa Anurādhapure ṭhitaṃ
ādāya tena saṃtuṭṭho paratīraṃ agā lahuṃ.
56. Puḷahattho tu Damiḷo tīni vassāni kārayi
rajjaṃ senāpatiṃ katvā Damiḷaṃ Bāhiyavhayaṃ.
57. Puḷahatthaṃ gahetvā taṃ duve vassāni Bāhiyo
rajjaṃ kārayi, tassāpi Panayamāro camūpati.
58. Bāhiyaṃ taṃ gahetvā so rājāsi Panayamārako
satta vassāni, tassāpi Piḷayamāro camūpati.
59. Panayamāraṃ gahetvā so rājāsi Piḷayamārako
satta māsāni, tassāpi Dāṭhiko tu camūpati.
60. Piḷayamāraṃ gahetvā so Dāṭhiko Damiḷo pana
rajjaṃ Anurādhapure duve vassāni kārayi.
61. Evaṃ Damiḷarājūnaṃ tesaṃ pañcannam eva hi
honti cuddasa vassāni satta māsā ca uttariṃ.
62. Gatāya tu nivāpatthaṃ Malaye 'nuladeviyā
bhāriyā Tanasīvassa pādā pahari pacchiyaṃ.
63. Kujjhitvā rodamānā sā rājānaṃ upasaṃkami,
taṃ sutvā Tanasīvo so dhanuṃ ādāya nikkhami.
64. Deviyā vacanaṃ sutvā tassa āgamanā purā
dviputtaṃ devim ādāya tato rājāpi niggami.
65. Dhanuṃ saṃdhāya āyantaṃ Sīvaṃ vijjhi mahāsivo,
rājā nāmaṃ sāvayitvā akāsi janasaṃgahaṃ,

66. alattha aṭṭhāmacce ca mahante yodhasaṃmate,
parivāro mahā āsi parihāro ca rājino.
67. Kupikkalamahātissatheraṃ disvā mahāyaso
Acchagallavihāramhi buddhapūjaṃ akārayi.
68. Vatthuṃ sodhetum ārūḷhe Ākāsacetiyaṅgaṇaṃ
Kapisīse amaccamhi orohante mahīpati
69. ārohanto sadeviko disvā magge nisinnakaṃ
"na nipanno" ti kujjhitvā Kapisīsaṃ aghātayi.
70. Sesā satta amaccā pi nibbiṇṇā tena rājinā
tassantikā palāyitvā pakkamantā yathāruci
71. magge viluttā corehi vihāraṃ Hambugallakaṃ
pavisitvāna addakkhuṃ Tissattheraṃ bahussutaṃ.
72. Catunikāyikathero so yathā laddhāni dāpayi
vatthaphāṇitatelāni taṇḍulā pāhunā tathā.
73. Assatthakāle thero so "kuhiṃ yāthā?" ti pucchi te,
attānaṃ āvikatvā te taṃ pavattiṃ nivedayuṃ.
74. "Kāretuṃ kehi sakkā nu jinasāsanapaggahaṃ
Damiḷehi vātha raññā?" iti puṭṭhā tu te pana
75. "raññā sakkā" ti āhaṃsu, saṃñāpetvāna te iti
ubho Tissamahātissatherā ādāya te tato
76. rājino santikaṃ netvā aññamaññaṃ khamāpayuṃ,
rājā ca te amaccā ca there evaṃ ayācisuṃ:
77. "Siddhe kamme pesite no gantabbaṃ santikaṃ" iti.
Therā datvā paṭiññaṃ te yathāṭhānaṃ agañchisuṃ.
78. Rājā Anurādhapuraṃ āgantvāna mahāyaso
Dāṭhikaṃ Damiḷaṃ hantvā sayaṃ rajjaṃ akārayi.
79. Tato Niganṭhārāmaṃ taṃ viddhaṃsetvā mahīpati
vihāraṃ kārayī tattha dvādasapariveṇakaṃ.
80. Mahāvihārapatiṭṭhānā dvīsu vassasatesu ca
sattarasasu vassesu dasamāsādhikesu ca
81. tathā dinesu dasasu atikkantesu sādaro
Abhayagirivihāraṃ so patiṭṭhāpesi bhūpati.
82. Pakkosayitvā te there tesu pubbupakārino
taṃ Mahātissatherassa vihāraṃ mānado adā.
83. Girissa yasmā ārāme rājā kāresi so 'bhayo
tasmābhayagiri tveva vihāro nāmato ahu.
84. Ānāpetvā Somadeviṃ yathāṭhāne ṭhapesi so,
tassā taṃnāmakaṃ katvā Somārāmaṃ akārayi.

85. Rathā oropitā sā hi tasmiṃ ṭhāne varaṅganā
kadambapupphagumbamhi nilīnā tattha addasa
86. muttayantaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ maggaṃ hatthena chādiya.
Rājā tassā vaco sutvā vihāraṃ tattha kārayi.
87. Mahāthūpass' uttarato cetiyaṃ uccavatthukaṃ
Silāsobbhakaṭakaṃ nāma rājā so yeva kārayi.
88. Tesu sattasu yodhesu Uttiyo nāma kārayi
nagaramhā dakkhiṇato vihāraṃ Dakkhiṇavhayaṃ.
89. Tattheva Mūlavokāsavihāraṃ Mūlanāmako
amacco kārayī, tena so pi taṃnāmako ahu.
90. kāresi Sāliyārāmaṃ amacco Sāliyavhayo,
kāresi Pabbatārāmaṃ amacco Pabbatavhayo.
91. Uttaratissārāmaṃ tu Tissāmacco akārayi,
Vihāre niṭṭhite ramme Tissatheraṃ upecca te:
92. "tumhākaṃ paṭisaṃthāravasenamhehi kārite
vihāre dema tumhākaṃ" iti vatvā adaṃsu ca.
93. Thero sabbattha vāsesi te te bhikkhu yathāraham,
amaccādaṃsu saṃghassa vividhe samaṇārahe,
94. rājā sākavihāramhi vasante samupaṭṭhahi
paccayehi anūnehi, tena te bahavo ahuṃ.
95. Theraṃ kulehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ Mahātisso ti vissutaṃ
kulasaṃsaggadosena saṃgho taṃ nīharī ito.
96. Tassa sisso Bahalamassutissatthero ti vissuto
kuddho 'bhayagiriṃ gantvā vasi pakkhaṃ vahaṃ tahiṃ.
97. Tato pabhuti te bhikkhū Mahāvihāraṃ nāgamuṃ;
evaṃ te 'bhayagirikā niggatā theravādato.
98. Pabhinnābhayagirikehi Dakkhiṇavihārakā yatī;
evaṃ te theravādīhi pabhinnā bhikkhavo dvidhā.
99. Vihārapariveṇāni ghaṭābandhe akārayi
"paṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ evaṃ hessatī" ti vicintiya.
100. Piṭakattayapāliṃ ca tassā aṭṭhakathaṃ pi ca
mukhapāṭhena ānesuṃ pubbe bhikkhū mahāmatī;
101. hāniṃ disvāna sattānaṃ tadā bhikkhū samāgatā
ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ dhammassa potthakesu likhāpayuṃ.
102. Vaṭṭagāmaṇi 'bhayo so rājā rajjaṃ akārayi
iti dvādasa vassāni pañcamāsesu ādito.

103. Iti parahitam attano hitaṃ ca
paṭilabhiy' issariyaṃ karoti paññō,
vipulam api kubuddhi laddhabhogaṃ
ubhayahitaṃ na karoti bhogaluddho ti.

Iti sujanappasādasaṃvegatthāya kate Mahāvaṃse
Dasarājako nāma tettiṃsatimo pariccheḍo.

## TELAKAṬĀHAGĀTHĀ

For Eng. tr. see J.C. - V. P. 25

(*Ratanattayaṃ*)

1. Laṅkissaro jayatu vāraṇarājagāmī
Bhogindabhogarucirāyatapīnabāhu
Sādhūpacāranirato guṇasannivāso
Dhamme ṭhito vigatakodhamadāvalepo.
2. Yo sabbalokamahito karuṇādhivāso
Mokkhākaro ravikulambarapuṇṇacando
Ñeyyodadhiṃ suvipulaṃ sakalaṃ vibuddho
Lokuttamaṃ namatha taṃ sirasā munindaṃ.
3. Sopānamālam amalaṃ tidasālayassa
Saṃsārasāgarasamuttaranāya setuṃ
Sabbāgatībhayavivajjitakhemamaggaṃ
Dhammaṃ namassatha sadā muninā paṇītaṃ.
4. Deyyaṃ tad appam api yattha pasannacittā
Datvā narā phalam uḷārataraṃ labhante
Taṃ sabbadā dasabalen' api suppasatthaṃ
Saṅghaṃ namassatha sadāmitapuññakhettaṃ.
5. Tejobalena mahatā ratanattayassa
Lokattayaṃ samādhigacchati yena mokkhaṃ
Rakkhā na c'atthi ca samā ratanattayassa
Tasmā sadā bhajatha taṃ ratanattayaṃ bho.

(*Maraṇānussati*)

6. Laṅkissaro parahitekarato nirāso
Rattim-pi jāgararato karuṇādhivāso
Lokaṃ vibodhayati lokahitāya kāmaṃ
Dhammaṃ samācaratha jāgarikānuyuttā
7. Sattopakāraniratā kusale sahāyā
Bho dullabhā bhuvi narā, vigatappamādā

Laṅkādhipaṃ guṇadhanam kusale sahāyaṃ
Āgamma sañcaratha dhammam alaṃ pamādaṃ.

8. Dhammo tilokasaraṇo paramo rasānaṃ
Dhammo mahaggharatano ratanesu loke
Dhammo have tibhavadukkhavināsahetu
Dhammaṃ samācaratha jāgarikānuyuttā.

9. Niddaṃ vinodayatha bhāvayath' appameyyaṃ
Dukkhaṃ aniccam api ceha anattatañ ca
Dehe ratiṃ jahatha jajjarabhājanābhe
Dhammaṃ samācaratha jāgarikānuyuttā.

10. Okāsam ajja mama n'atthi suve karissaṃ
Dhammaṃ itīhalasatā kusalappayoge
Nālaṃ tiyaddhusu tathā bhuvanattaye ca
Kāmaṃ na c' atthi manujo maraṇā pamutto.

11. Khitto yathā nabhasi kenacid eva leḍḍu
Bhūmiṃ samāpatati bhāratayā khaṇena
Jātattam eva khalu kāraṇam ekam eva
Lokaṃ sadā nanu dhuvaṃ maraṇāya gantuṃ.

12. Kāmaṃ narassa patato girimuddhanāto
Majjhe na kiñci bhayanissaraṇāya hetu
Kāmaṃ vajanti maraṇaṃ tibhavesu sattā
Bhoge ratiṃ pajahathāpi ca jīvite ca

13. Kāmaṃ patanti mahiyā khalu vassadhārā
Vijjullatāvitatameghamukhā pamuttā
Evaṃ narā maraṇabhīmapapātamajjhe
Kāmaṃ patanti na hi koci bhavesu nicco.

14. Velātaṭe paṭutarorutaraṅgamālā
Nāsaṃ vajanti satataṃ salilālayassa
Nāsaṃ tathā samupayanti narāmarānaṃ
Pāṇāni dāruṇatare maraṇodadhimhi.

15. Ruddho pi so rathavarassa gajādhipehi
Yodhehi cāpi sabalehi ca sāyudhehi
Lokaṃ vivañciya sadā maraṇūsabho so
Kāmaṃ nihanti bhuvanattayasālisaṇḍaṃ.

16. Bho mārutena mahatā vihato padīpo
Khippaṃ vināsamukham eti mahappabho pi
Loke tathā maraṇacaṇḍasamīraṇena
Khippaṃ vinassati narāyumahāpadīpo.

17. Rāmajjunappabhutibhūpatipuṅgavā ca
Sūrāpure raṇamukhe vijitārisaṅghā
Te pīha caṇḍamaraṇoghanimuggadehā
Nāsaṃ gatā jagati ke maraṇā pamuttā.

18. Lakkhī ca sāgarapaṭā sadharādharā ca
Sampattiyo ca vividhā pi rūpasobhā
Sabbā ca tā api ca mittasutā ca dārā
Ke vā pi kaṃ anugatā maraṇaṃ vajantaṃ.

19. Brahmā surā suragaṇā ca mahānubhāvā
Gandhabbakinnaramahoragarakkhasā ca
Te cāpare ca maraṇaggisikhāya sabbe
Ante patanti salabhā iva khīṇapuññā.

20. Ye Sāriputtapamukhā munisāvakā ca
Suddhā sadāsavānudā paramiddhipattā
Te cāpi maccuvaḷabhāmukhasannimuggā
Dīpā-m-ivānilahatā khayatām upetā.

21. Buddhā pi buddhakamalāmalacārunettā
Battiṃsalakkhaṇavirājitarūpasobhā
Sabbāsavakkhayakarā pi ca lokanāthā
Sammadditā maraṇamattamahāgajena.

22. Rogāturesu karuṇā na jarāturesu
Khiḍḍāparesu sukumārakumārakesu
Lokaṃ sadā hanati maccu mahā gajindo
Dāvānalo vanam ivāvirato asesaṃ.

23. Āpuṇṇatā na salilena jalālayassa
Kaṭṭhassa cāpi bahutā na hutāsanassa
Bhutvāna so tibhuvanam pi tathā asesaṃ
Bho niddayo na khalu pītim upeti maccu.

24. Bho mohamohitatayā vivaso adhañño
Loko pataty api hi maccumukhe subhīme
Bhoge ratiṃ samupayāti vihīnapañño
Dolātaraṅgacapale supinopameyye.

25. Eko pi maccur abhihantum alaṃ tilokaṃ
Kiṃ niddayā api jarāmaraṇānuyāyī
Ko vā kareyya vibhavesu ca jīvitāsaṃ
Jāto naro supinasaṅgamasannibhesu

26. Niccāturaṃ jagad idaṃ sabhayaṃ sasokaṃ
Disvā ca kodhamadamohajarābhibhūtaṃ

Ubbegamattam api yassa na vijjatī ce
So dāruṇo na maraṇo vata taṃ dhir-atthu.

27. Bho bho na passatha jarāsidharaṃ hi maccum
Āhaññamānānam akhilaṃ satataṃ tilokaṃ
Kiṃ niddayā nayatha vītabhayā tiyāmaṃ
Dhammaṃ sadāsavanudaṃ carath' appamattā.

28. Bhāvetha bho maraṇamāravivajjanāya
Loke sadā maraṇasaññam imaṃ yatattā
Evaṃ hi bhāvanaratassa narassa tassa
Taṇhā pahīyati sarīragatā asesā.

(*Aniccalakkhaṇaṃ*)

29. Rūpam jarā piyataraṃ malinīkaroti
Sabbaṃ balaṃ harati attani ghorarogo
Nānūpabhogaparirakkhitam attabhāvaṃ
Bho maccu saṃharati kiṃ phalam attabhāve.

30. Kammanīlāpahatarogataraṅgabhaṅge
Saṃsārasāgaramukhe vitate vipannā
Mā mā pamādam akarotha karotha mokkhaṃ
Dukkhodayan nanu pamādamayaṃ narānaṃ.

31. Bhogā ca mittasutaporisabandhavā ca
Nārī ca jīvitasamā api khettavatthu
Sabbāni tāni paralokam ito vajantaṃ
Nānubbajanti kusalākusalaṃ va loke.

32. Bho vijjucañacalatare bhavasāgaramhi
Khittā purākatamahāpavanena tena
Kāmaṃ vibhijjati khaṇena sarīranāvā
Hatthe karotha paramaṃ guṇahatthasāraṃ.

33. Niccaṃ vibhijjat' iha āmakabhājanaṃ va
Saṃrakkhito pi bahudhā iha attabhāvo
Dhammaṃ samācaratha saggagatippatiṭṭhaṃ
Dhammaṃ suciṇṇam iha-m-eva phalaṃ dadāti.

34. Rantvā sadā piyatare divi devarajje
Tamhā cavanti vibudhā api khīṇapuññā
Sabbaṃ sukhaṃ divi bhuvīha viyoganiṭṭhaṃ
Ko paññavā bhavasukhesu ratiṃ kareyya.

35. Buddho sasāvakagaṇo jagadekanātho
Tārāvalīparivuto pi ca puṇṇacando

Indo pi devamakuṭaṅkitapādakañjo
Ko phenapiṇḍanasamo tibhavesu jāto.

36. Līlāvataṃsam api yobbanarūpasobhaṃ
Attūpamam piyajanena ca sampayogaṃ
Disvā ca vijjucapalam kurute pamādaṃ
Bho mohamohitajano bhavarāgaratto.

37. Putto pitā bhavati mātu patīha putto
Nārī kadāci jananī ca pitā ca putto
Evaṃ sadā viparivattati jīvaloko
Citte sadāticapale khalu jātiraṅge.

38. Rantvā pure vividhaphullalatākulehi
Devā pi Nandanavane surasundarīhi
Te ve kadā vitatakaṇṭakasaṅkaṭesu
Bho koṭisimbalivanesu phusanti dukkhaṃ.

39. Bhutvā sudhannam api kañcanabhājanesu
Sagge pure suravarā paramiddhipattā
Te cāpi pajjalitalohagulaṃ gilanti
Kāmaṃ kadāci narakālayavāsabhūtā.

40. Bhutvā narissaravarā ca mahiṃ asesaṃ
Devādhīpā ca divi dibbasukhaṃ surammaṃ
Vāsaṃ kadāci khurasañcitabhūtalesu
Ke vā mahārathaganānugatā diviha.

41. Devaṅgaṇālalita-bhinnataraṅgamāle
Gaṅge mahissarajatāmakuṭānuyāte
Rantvā pure suravarā pamadāsahāyā
Te cāpi ghorataravetaraṇiṃ patanti.

42. Phullāni pallavalatāphalasaṅkulāni
Rammāni candanavanāni manoramāni
Dibbaccharālalitapuṇṇadarīmukhāni
Kelāsamerusikharāni ca yanti nāsaṃ.

43. Dolānalānilataraṅgasamā hi bhogā
Vijjuppabhāticapalani ca jīvitāni
Māyāmarīcijalasomasamaṃ sarīraṃ
Ko jīvite ca vibhave ca kareyya rāgaṃ.

(*Dukkha-Lakkhaṇaṃ.*)

44. Kiṃ dukkham atthi na bhavesu ca dāruṇesu
Satto pi tassa vividhassa na bhājano ko

Jāto yathā maraṇarogajarābhibhūto
Ko sajjano bhavaratiṃ pihayeyy' abālo

45. Ko vā pi pajjalitalohagulaṃ gahetuṃ
Sakko kathañcid api pāṇitalena bhīmaṃ
Dukkhodayaṃ asucinissavanaṃ anattaṃ
Ko kāmaye 'tha khalu deham imaṃ abālo.

46. Loke na maccusamam atthi bhayaṃ narānaṃ
Na vyādhidukkhasamam atthi ca kinci dukkham
Evaṃ virūpakaraṇaṃ na jarāsamānaṃ
Mohena bho ratim upeti tathā pi dehe.

47. Nissārato nalanalīkadalisamānaṃ
Attānam eva parihaññati attaheto
Samposito pi kusahāya ivākataññū
Kāyo na yassa anugacchati kālakerā.

48. Taṃ phenapiṇḍasadisam visasūlakappaṃ
Toyānalānilamahī-uragādhivāsaṃ
Jiṇṇālayaṃ va paridubbalam attabhāvaṃ
Disvā naro kathaṃ upeti ratiṃ sapañño.

49. Āyukkhayaṃ samupayāti khaṇe khaṇe pi
Anveti maccu hananāya jarāsipāṇī
Kālaṃ tathā na parivattati taṃ atītaṃ
Dukkhaṃ idaṃ nanu bhavesu vicintanīyaṃ.

50. Appāyukassa maraṇaṃ sulabhaṃ bhavesu
Dīghāyukassa ca jarā vyasanañ c' anekaṃ
Evaṃ bhave ubhayato pi ca dukkhaṃ eva
Dhammaṃ samācaratha dukkhavināsanāya.

51. Dukkhagginā sumahatā paripīḷitesu
Lokattayassa vasato bhavacārakesu
Sabbattanā sucaritassa pamādakālo
Bho bho na hoti paramaṃ kusalaṃ cinātha.

52. Appaṃ sukhaṃ jalalavo viya bho tiṇagge
Dukkhan tu sāgarajalaṃ viya sabbaloke
Saṅkappanā tad api hoti sabhāvato hi
Sabbaṃ tilokaṃ api kevaladukkhaṃ eva.

53. Kāyo na yassa anugacchati kāyaheto
Bālo anekavidhaṃ ācaratīha dukkhaṃ
Kāyo sadā kalimalākalilaṃ hi loke
Kāye rato aviratam vyasanaṃ pareti.

54. Mīḷhālayaṃ kalimalākaraṃ āmagandhaṃ
Sūlāsisallavisapannagarogabhūtaṃ
Dehaṃ vipassatha jarāmaraṇādhivāsaṃ
Tucchaṃ sadā vigatasāram imaṃ vinindaṃ.

(*Anattalakkhaṇaṃ*)

55. Māyāmarīcikadalīnalaphenapuñja-
Gaṅgātaraṅgajalabubbulasannibhesu
Khandhesu pañcasu chaḷāyatanesu tesu
Attā na vijjati hi ko na vadeyya bālo.
56. Vañjhāsuto sasavisāṇamaye rathe tu
Dhāveyya ce cirataraṃ sadhuraṃ gahetvā
Dīpaccimālam iva taṃ khaṇabhaṅgabhūtaṃ
Attā ti dubbalataran tu vadeyya dehaṃ.
57. Bālo yathā salilabubbulabhājanena
Ākaṇṭhato vata piveyya marīcitoyaṃ
Attā ti sārarahitaṃ kadalīsamānaṃ
Mohā bhaneyya khalu deham imaṃ anattaṃ.
58. Yo 'dumbarassa kusumena marīcitoyaṃ
Vasām yad' icchati sa khedam upeti bālo
Attānam eva parihaññati attaheto
Attā na vijjati kadācid apīha dehe.
59. Poso yathā hi kadalīsu vinibbhujanto
Sāraṃ tad appam api nopalabheyya kāmaṃ
Khandhesu pañcasu chaḷāyatanesu tesu
Suññesu kiñcid api nopalabheyya sāraṃ.
60. Dukkhaṃ aniccam asubhaṃ vata attabhāvaṃ
Ma saṃkilesaya na vijjati jātu nicco
Ambho na vijjati hi appam apīha sāraṃ
Sāraṃ samācaratha dhammam alaṃ pamādaṃ.
61. Suttaṃ vinā na paṭabhāvam ih' atthi kiñci
Dehaṃ vinā na khalu koci-m-ih' atthi satto
Dehaṃ sabhāvarahitaṃ khaṇabhaṅgayuttaṃ
Ko attahetu aparo bhuvi vijjatīha.
62. Disvā marīcisalilaṃ hi sudūrato bho
Bālo migo samupadhāvati toyasaññī
Evaṃ sabhāvarahite viparītasiddhe
Dehe pareti parikappanayā hi rāgam.

63. Dehe sabhāvarahite parikappasiddhe
Attā na vijjati hi vijju-m-iv' antalikkhe
Bhāvetha bhāvanaratā vigatappamādā
Sabbāsavappahananāya anattasaññaṃ.

(*Asubhalakkhaṇaṃ*)

64. Lālākarīsarudhirassuvasānulittaṃ
Dehaṃ imaṃ kalimalākalilaṃ asāraṃ
Sattā sadā pariharanti jigucchanīyaṃ
Nānāsucīhi paripuṇṇaghaṭaṃ yath' eva.

65. Ṇhatvā jalaṃ hi sakalaṃ catusāgarassa
Meruppamāṇaṃ api gandham anuttarañ ca
Pappoti n' eva manujo hi suciṃ kadāci
Kiṃ bho vipassatha guṇaṃ kimu attabhāve.

66. Dehaṃ tad eva vividhāsucisannidhānaṃ
Dehaṃ tad eva vadhabandhanarogabhūtaṃ
Dehaṃ tad eva navadhāparibhinnagaṇḍaṃ
Dehaṃ vinā bhayakaraṃ na susānam atthi.

67. Antogataṃ yadi ca muttakarīsabhāgaṃ
Dehā bahiṃ aticareyya vinikkhamitvā
Mātā pitā vikaruṇā ca vinaṭṭhapemā
Kāmaṃ bhaveyya kimu bandhusutā ca dārā.

68. Dehaṃ yathā navamukham kimisaṅghagehaṃ
Maṃsaṭṭhisedarudhirākalilaṃ vigandhaṃ
Posenti ye vividhapāpam ih' ācaritvā
Te mohitā maraṇadhammam aho vat' evaṃ.

69. Gaṇḍūpame vividharoganivāsabhūte
Kāye sadā rudhiramuttakarīsapuṇṇe
Yo ettha nandati naro sasigālabhakkhe
Kāmaṃ hi socati parattha sa bālabuddhī.

70. Bho phenapiṇḍasadiso viya sārahīno
Mīḷhālayo viya sadā paṭikūlagandho
Āsīvisālayanibho sabhayo sadukkho
Deho sadā savati loṇaghaṭo va bhinno.

71. Jātaṃ yathā na kamalaṃ bhuvi nindanīyaṃ
Paṅkesu bho asucitoyasamākulesu
Jātaṃ tathā parahitam pi ca dehabhūtaṃ
Tan nindanīyam iha jātu na hoti loke.

72. Dvattiṃsabhāgaparipūrataro viseso
Kāyo yathā hi naranārigaṇassa loke
Kāyesu kiṃ phalam ih' atthi ca paṇḍitānaṃ
Kāmaṃ tad eva manu hoti paropakāraṃ.

73. Posena paṇḍitatarena tathāpi dehaṃ
Sabbattanā cirataram paripālanīyaṃ
Dhammaṃ careyya suciraṃ khalu jīvamāno
Dhammo have maṇivaro iva kāmado bho.

74. Khīre yathā suparibhāvitavosadhamhi
Snehena osadhabalam paribhāsate va
Dhammaṃ tathā iha samācaritaṃ hi loke
Chāyā va yāti paralokam ito vajantaṃ

75. Kāyassa bho viracitassa yathānukūlaṃ
Chāyā vibhāti rucirāmaladappane tu
Katvā tath' eva paramaṃ kusalaṃ parattha
Sambhūsitā iva bhavanti phalena tena.

76. Dehe tathā vividhadukkhanivāsabhūte
Mohā pamādavasagā sukhasaññamūḷhā
Tikkhe yathā khuramukhe madhu lehamāno
Bāḷhañ ca dukkham adhigacchati hīnapañño.

77. Saṅkapparāgavihate nirat' attabhāve
Dukkhaṃ sadā samādhigacchati appapañño
Mūḷhassa-m-eva sukhasaññam ih' atthi loke
Kiṃ pakkam eva nanu hoti vicāramāne.

(*Duccarita-Ādīnavā*)

78. Sabbopabhogadhanadhaññavisesalābhī
Rūpena bho sa makaraddhajasannibho pi
Yo yobbane pi maraṇaṃ labhate akāmaṃ
Kāmaṃ parattha parapāṇaharo naro hi.

79. Yo yācako bhavati bhinnakapālahattho
Muṇḍo dhigakkharasatehi ca tajjayanto
Bhikkham sadāribhavane sa kucelavāso
Dehe parattha paravittaharo naro hi.

80. Itthī na muñcati sadā puna itthibhāvaṃ
Nārī sadā bhavati so puriso parattha

Yo ācareyya paradāram alaṅghanīyaṃ
Ghoraṅ ca vindati sadā vyasanañ c' anekaṃ.

81. Dīno vigandhavadano ca jaḷo apaññho
Mūgo sadā bhavati appiyadassano ca
Pappoti dukkham atulañ ca manussabhūto
Vācaṃ musā bhaṇati yo hi apaññasatto.

82. Ummattakā vigatalajjaguṇā bhavanti
Dīnā sadā vyasanasokaparāyanā ca
Jātā bhavesu vividhesu virūpadehā
Pitvā halāhalavisaṃ va suraṃ vipaññā.

83. Pāpāni yena iha ācaritāni yāni
So vassakoṭinahutāni anappakāni
Laddhāna ghoraṃ atulaṃ narakesu dukkhaṃ
Pappoti c' ettha vividhavyasanañ c' anekaṃ.

(*Caturārakkhā*)

84. Lokattayesu sakalesu samaṃ na kiñci
Lokassa santikaraṇaṃ ratanattayena
Tattejasā sumahatā jitasabhapāpo
So 'haṃ sadādhigata-sabbasukho bhaveyyaṃ.

85. Lokattayesu sakalesu ca sabbasattā
Mittā ca majjharipubandhujanā ca sabbe
Te sabbadā vigatarogabhayā visokā
Sabbaṃ sukhaṃ adhigatā muditā bhavantu.

86. Kāyo karisabharito viya bhinnakumbho
Kāyo sadā kalimalāvyasanādhivāso
Kāyo vihaññati ca sabbasukhan ti loke
Kāyo sadā maraṇarogajarādhivāso.

87. So yobbane pi thaviro ti ca bālako ti
Satte na pekkhati vihaññati-r-eva maccu
So 'haṃ ṭhito pi sayito pi ca pakkamanto
Gacchāmi maccuvadanaṃ niyataṃ tathā hi.

88. Evaṃ yathā vihitadosaṃ idaṃ sarīraṃ
Niccaṃ va taggatamanā hadaye karotha
Mettaṃ parittam asubhaṃ maraṇassa niccaṃ
Bhāvetha bhāvanaratā satataṃ yatattā.

(*Paṭiccasamuppādo*)

89. Dānādipuññakiriyāni sukhudrayāni
Katvā ca taṃ phalam asesam ih' appameyyaṃ
Deyyaṃ sadā parahitāya sukhāya c' eva
Kiṃ bho tad eva nanu hatthagataṃ hi sāraṃ.

90. Hetuṃ vinā na bhavati hi ca kiñci loke
Saddo va pāṇitalaghaṭṭanahetujāto
Evañ ca hetuphalabhāvavibhāgabhinno
Loko udeti ca vinassati tiṭṭhatī ca.

91. Kammassa kāraṇaṃ ayaṃ hi yathā avijjā
Bho kammanā samādhigacchati jātibhedaṃ
Jātiṃ paṭicca ca jarāmaraṇādidukkhaṃ
Sattā sadā paṭilabhanti anādikāle.

92. Kammaṃ yathā na bhavatī hi ca mohanāsā
Kammakkhayā pi ca na hoti bhavesu jāti
Jātikkhayā iha jarāmaraṇādidukkhaṃ
Sabbakkhayaṃ bhavati dīpa ivānilena.

93. Yo passatīha satataṃ munidhammakāyaṃ
Buddhaṃ sa passati naro iti so avoca
Buddhañ ca dhammam amalañ ca tilokanāthaṃ
Sampassituṃ vicinathā pi ca dhammatā bho.

94. Sallaṃ va bho sunisitaṃ hadaye nimuggaṃ
Dosattayaṃ vividhapāpamalena littaṃ
Nānāvidhavyasanabhājanam appasannaṃ
Paññāmayena balisena nirākarotha.

95. Nākampayanti sakalā pi ca lokadhammā
Cittaṃ sadā 'pagatapāpakilesasallaṃ
Rūpādayo ca vividhā visayā samaggā
Phuṭṭhaṃ va Merusikharaṃ mahatānilena

96. Saṃsāradukkham agaṇeyya yathā munindo
Gambhīrapāramitasāgaram uttaritvā
Ñeyyaṃ abodhi nipuṇaṃ hatamohajālo
Tasmā sadā parahitaṃ paramaṃ ciṇātha.

97. Ohāya so 'dhigatamokkhasukham paresaṃ
Atthāya sañcari bhavesu mahabbhayesu
Evaṃ sadā parahitaṃ purato karitvā
Dhammaṃ mayānucaritaṃ jagatatthaṃ eva.

98. Laddhāna dullabhataraṅ ca manussayoniṃ
Sabbaṃ papañcarahitaṃ khaṇasampadaṅ ca
Ñatvāna āsavanudekahitaṅ ca dhammaṃ
Ko paññavā anavaraṃ na bhajeyya dhammaṃ.

# BHIKKHU-PĀTIMOKKHAṂ

## Uposathakammassa

(*Pubbakaraṇa-Pubbakiccāni*)

Suṇātu me, bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ.

Suṇātu me, bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthanāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ.

Sammajjanī padīpo ca udakaṃ āsanena ca |
Uposathassa etāni pubbakaranti vuccati. ‖
Chanda-pāṅsuddhi utukkhānaṃ bhikkhu-gaṇanā ca ovādo |
Uposathassa etāni pubbakiccanti vuccati. ‖

---

Namo tassa Bhagavato arhato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Suṇātu me, bhante saṅgho, ajjuposatho paṇṇaraso, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, sangho uposathaṃ kareyya, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya.

Kiṃ saṅgassa pubbakiccaṃ ? Pārisuddhiṃ āyasmanto ārocetha. Patimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi.

Taṃ sabbeva santā sādhukaṃ suṇoma manasikaroma.

Yassa siyā āpatti, so āvikareyya, asantiyā āpattiyā tuṇhībhavitabbaṃ, tuṇhībhāvena kho panâyasmante parisuddhāti vedissāmi.

Yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti, evamevaṃ evarūpāya parisāya yāvatatiyaṃ anusāvitaṃ hoti. Yo pama bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ anusāviyamāne saramāno santiṃ āpattiṃ nāvikareyya sampajānamusāvādassa hoti. Sampajānamusāvādo kho panâyasmanto antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā. Tasmā sarāmānena bhikkhunā āpannena visuddhâpekkhena santi āpatti āvikātabbā, āvikatā hissa phāsu hoti.

Uddhitthaṃ kho āyasmanto nidānaṃ. Tatthâyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Parisuddhetthâyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

‖ Nidānuddeso ‖

---

Tatrime cattāro pārājikā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti:—

1. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno sikkhaṃ apaccakhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāraya-hi,—pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso.

2. Yo pana bhikkhu gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasankhātaṃ ādiyeyya, yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahetvā haneyyuṃ vā bandheyyuṃ vā pabbājeyyuṃ vā coro'si bālo'si mūḷho'si thenosīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso.

3. Yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropeyya, satthahārakaṃ vâssa pariyeseyya, maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya, maraṇāya vā samādapeyya—ambho purisa, kiṃ tuyhiminā pāpakena dujjivitena, matante dujjīvitā seyyo'ti iticittamano cittasaṃkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso.

4. Yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanaṃ samudācareyya—iti jānāmi, iti passāmīti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhâpekkho evaṃ vadeyya—ajānamevaṃ, āvuso, avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passāmi, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti aññatra adhimānā, ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso.

Uddhiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto cattāro pārājikā dhammā, yesaṃ bhikkhuaññataraṃ vā āpajjitvā na labhati bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ, yathā pure tathā pacchā pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso.

Tatthâyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā?

Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā?

Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā?

Parisuddhetthâyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

‖ Pārajikuddeso ‖

---

Ime kho panâyasmanto terasa saṅghādisesā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti:—

1. Sañcetanikā sukkavisaṭṭhi aññatra supinantā saṅghādiseso.

2. Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjeyya hatthagāhaṃ vā veṇigāhaṃ vā aññatarassa vā aññatarassa vā aṅgassa parāmasanaṃ, saṅghādiseso.

3. Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmaṇ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāseyya yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatiṇ methunûpasaṃhitāhi, saṅghādiseso.

4. Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmassa santike attakāmopāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāseyya—etadaggaṃ, bhagini, pāricaṅyānaṃ yā mādisaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ brahmacāriṃ etena dhammena paricareyyâti methunûpasaṃhitena, saṅghādiseso.

5. Yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittaṃ samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatiṃ, purisassa vā itthimatiṃ jāyattane vā jārattane vā antamaso taṃkhaṇikāya pi, saṅghādiseso.

6. Saññācikāya pana bhikkhunā kuṭiṃ kārayamānena assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ pamāṇikā kāretabbā. Tatridaṃ pamāṇaṃ—dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugata,—vidatthiyā, tiriyaṃ sattantarā. Bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vatthu desetabbaṃ anāraṃbhaṃ sapaṅkkamanaṃ, sāraṃbhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamane saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kāreyya, bhikkhu vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya pamāṇaṃ vā atikkameyya, saṅghādiseso.

7. Mahallakaṃ pana bhikkhunā vihāraṃ kārayamānena sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vatthu desetabbaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamane mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kāreyya bhikkhu vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya, saṅghādiseso.

8. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ duṭṭho doso appatīto amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseyya appeva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyanti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā amūlakañceva taṃ adhikaraṇam hoti, bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patiṭṭhāti, saṅghādiseso.

9. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ duṭṭho doso appatīto aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseyya—appeva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyanti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā aññabhāgiyañceva taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, koci deso lesamatto upādinno, bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patiṭṭhāti, saṅghādiseso.

10. Yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkameyya bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha tiṭṭheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evanassa vacanīyo—mā āyasmā samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkamī, bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Sametâyasmā saṅghena,

samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. Evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya, yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya icchetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṅghādiseso.

11. Tass'eva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhū honti anuvattakā vaggavādakā, eko vā dve vā tayo vā, te eva vadeyyuṃ—mā, āyasmanto, etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādī c'eso bhikkhu, vinayavādī c'eso bhikkhu, amhākaṃ c'eso bhikkhu chandaṃ ca ruciñca ādāya voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, amhākaṃ c'etaṃ khamatîti. Te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi evamassu vacaniyā—mā, āyasmanto, evaṃ avacuttha, na c'eso bhikkhu dhammavādī, na c'eso bhikkhu vinayavādī, mā āyasmantānaṃpi saṅghabhedo rucittha, sametâyasmantānaṃ saṅghena, samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatîti. Evañca te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vuccamānā tatheva paggaṇheyyuṃ, te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbā tassa paṭinissaggāya, yāvalālīyañ ce samanubhāsiyamānā taṃ paṭinissajjeyyuṃ, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyyuṃ, saṅghādideso.

12. Bhikkhu pan'eva dubbacajātiko hoti, uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karotimā maṃ, āyasmanto, kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahampâyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyâti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo—mā, āyasmā, attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi, vacanīyameva, āyasmā, attānaṃ karotu, āyasmâpi bhikkhu vadetu sahadhammena, bhikkhūpi āyasmantaṃ vakkhanti sahadhammena, evaṃ saṃbaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisā yadidaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavuṭṭhāpanenâti. Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. Yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce patinissajjeyya, saṅghādiseso.

13. Bhikkhu pan'eva aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, tassa kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c'eva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca tena duṭṭhāni dissanti c'eva suyyanti ca. So bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo—āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti c'eva suyyanti ca, pakkamatâyasmā imamhā āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenâti. Evañca

so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyya—chandagāmino ca bhikkhū, dosagāmino ca bhikkhū, mohagāmino ca bhikkhū, bhayagāmino ca bhikkhū tādisikāya āpattiyā ekaccaṃ pabbājenti ekaccaṃ na pabbājentîti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo—mā, āyasmā, evaṃ avaca, na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino, na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino, na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino, na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino, āyasmā kho kuladūsaka pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c'eva suyyanti ca, kulāni câyasmatā duḍḍhāni dissanti c'eva suyyanti ca, pakkamatâyasmā imamhā āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenâti. Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yavātatiyaṃ samanumāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. Yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṅghādideso.

Uddiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, terasa saṅghādisesā dhammā, nava paṭhamâpattikā, cattāro yāvatatiyakā, yesaṃ bhikkhu aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpajjitvā yāvatihaṃ jānaṃ paticchādeti tāvatihaṃ tena bhikkhunā akāmā parivatthabbaṃ, parivuttha-parivāsena bhikkhunā uttariṃ chārattaṃ bhikkhumānattāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Ciṇamānatto bhikkhu yattha siyā vīsatigaṇo bhikkhusaṅgho, tattha so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. Ekena-pi ce uno vīsatigaṇo bhikkhusaṅgho taṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito, te ca bhikkhū gārayhā, ayaṃ tattha sāmīci.

Tatthâyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?
Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?
Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?
Parisuddhetthâyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

‖ Saṅghādisesuddeso ‖

---

Ime kho panâyasmante dve aniyatā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti:—

1. Yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappeyya, tamenaṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya-pārājikena vā saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nissajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo-pārājikena vā saṅghādisesena vā pacittiyena vā, yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadəyya tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo. Ayaṃ dhammo aniyato.

2. Na heva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ āsanaṃ hoti nâlaṃkammaniyaṃ, alaṃ ca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhallāhi vācāhi obhāsituṃ, yo pana bhikkhu tathārūpe āsane mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya nisajjaṃ kappeyya, tamenaṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya—saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena karetabbo—saṅghādisesena vā pacittiyena vā, yena vā sā saddheyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo. Ayampi dhammo aniyato.

Uddhiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, dve aniyatā dhammā. Tatthâyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kacittha parisuddhā ?

Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Parisuddhetthâyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

‖ Aniyatuddeso ‖

---

Ime kho panâyasmanto timsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti:—

1. Niṭṭhita-cīvarasmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhatasmiṃ kaṭhine dasâhaparamaṃ atirekacīvaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ; taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

2. Niṭṭhita-cīvarasmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhatasmiṃ kaṭhine ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

3. Niṭṭhita-cīvarasmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhatasmiṃ kaṭhine bhikkhuno pan'eva akālacīvaraṃ uppajjeyya, ākaṃkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭiggahetvā khippameva kāretabbaṃ. No cassa pāripurimāsa—paramaṃ tena bhikkhunā taṃ cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ ūnassa pāripuriyā satiyā paccāsāya, tato ce uttariṃ nikkhipeyya satiyâpi paccāsāya, nissaggiyaṃ pacittiyaṃ.

4. Yo pana bhikkhu aññatikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhobāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā ākotapeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

5. Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭigaṇheyya aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

6. Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññapeyya aññatra samayā, nissaggiyaṃ pacittiyaṃ.

Tatthâyaṃ samayo—acchinna—cīvaro vā hoti bhikkhu naṭṭhacīvaro vā, ayaṃ tattha samayo.

7. Tañce aññātako gahapati vā gahapatānī vā nahuhi cīvarehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyya santaruttaraparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaraṃ sāditabbaṃ, tato ce uttariṃ sadiyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pacittiyaṃ.

8. Bhikkhuṃ pan'eva uddissa aññātakassa gahapatissa vā gapatāniyā vā cīvaracetāpannaṃ upakkhaṭaṃ hoti anena cīvaracetāpannena cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarena acchādessāmīti. Tatra ca so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya—sādhu vata maṃ āyasmā iminā cīvaracetāpannena evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādehīti kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

9. Bhikkhuṃ pan'eva uddissa ubhinnaṃ aññātakānaṃ gahapatīnaṃ vā gahapatānīnaṃ vā paccekacīvaracetāpannā upakkhaṭā honti—imehi mayaṃ paccekacīvaracetāpannehi paccekacīvarāni cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarehi acchādessāmāti. Tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya—sādhu vata maṃ āyasmanto imehi cīvaracetāpannehi evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādetha, ubho ca santā ekenāti kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

10. Bhikkhuṃ pan'eva uddhissa rājā vā rājabhogya vā brāhmaṇo vā gahapatiko vā dūtena cīvaracetāpannaṃ pahiṇeyya—iminā cīvaracetāpannena cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarena acchādehīti. So ce dūto taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya—idaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ, paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpannanti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evamassa vacanīyo—na kho mayaṃ āvuso cīvaracetāpannaṃ paṭigaṇhāma, cīvarañca kho mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma kālena kappiyanti. So ce dūto taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeyya—atthi panâyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaroti, cīvaratthikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitabbo ārāmiko vā upāsako vā—eso kho, āvuso, bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaroti. So ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya—yaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddhisi, saññatto so mayā, upasaṃkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatīti, cīvaratthikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasaṃkamitvā dvattikkhattuṃ codetabbo sāretabbo—attho me, āvuso, cīvarenāti. Dvattikkhattuṃ codiyamāno sāriyamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya icchetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce abhinipphādeyya catûkkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ chakkhattuparamaṃ tuṇhībhūtena uddissa

ṭhātabbaṃ, catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ chakkhattuparamaṃ tuṇhībhūtena uddissa tiṭṭhamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, tato ce uttariṃ vāyamamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

No ce abhinipphādeyya yatassa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ tattha sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo—yaṃ kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ pahiṇittha, na taṃ tassa bhikkhuno kiñci atthaṃ anubhoti, yuñjantâyasmanto sakaṃ, mā vo sakaṃ vinassāti. Ayaṃ tattha sāmīci.

‖ Cīvaravaggo Paṭhamo ‖

---

11. Yo pana bhikkhu kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ karāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

12. Yo pana bhikkhu suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

13. Navaṃ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārayamānena dve bhāge suddhakāṭhakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ ādātabbā tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānaṃ. Anādā ce bhikkhu dve bhāge suddhakāṭhakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

14. Navaṃ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ. Orena ce channaṃ vassānaṃ taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā vā avissajjetvā vā aññaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

15. Nisīdanasanthataṃ pana bhikkhunā kārayamānena purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthi ādātabbā dubbaṇṇa karaṇāya, anādā ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

16. Bhikkhuno pan'eva addhānamaggapaṭipannassa eḷakalomāni uppajjeyyuṃ, ākaṃkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbāni, paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamaṃ sahatthā hāretabbāni asante hārake, tato ce uttariṃ hareyya asantepi hārake, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

17. Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhobāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā vijaṭāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

18. Yo pana bhikkhu jātarūparajataṃ uggaṇheyya vā uggaṇhāpeyya vā upanikkhittaṃ vā sādiyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

19. Yo pana bhikkhu nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjeya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

20. Yo pana bhikkhu nānappakārakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

‖Elakalomavaggo dutiyo‖

---

21. Dasâhaparamaṃ atirekapatto dhāretabbo,taṃ atikkāmayato, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

22. Yo pana bhikkhu ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ pattaṃ cetāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tena bhikkhunā so patto bhikkhu—parisāya nissajjitabbo, yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo—ayaṃ te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya dhāretabbo'ti. Ayaṃ tattha sāmīci.

23. Yāni pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisāyanīyāni bhesajjāni, seyyathīdaṃ—sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ, tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikārakaṃ paribhuñjitabbāni, taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

24. Māso seso gimhānanti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ, aḍḍhamāso seso gimhānanti katvā nivāsetabbaṃ. Orena ce māso seso gimhānanti vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyeseyya, orenaḍḍhamāso seso gimhānanti katvā nivāseya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

25. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā kupito anattamano acchindeyya vā acchindāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

26. Yo pana bhikkhu sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññapetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyapeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

27. Bhikkhuṃ pan'eva uddissa aññātako gahapati vā gahapatāni vā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpeyya, tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya—idaṃ kho, āvuso, cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyatañca karotha vitthatañca appitañca suvītañca suppavāyitañca suvilekhitañca suvitacchitañca karotha, app'evanāma mayampi āyasmantānaṃ kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyyāmāti, evañca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātāmattampi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

28. Dasâhânāpataṃ kattikatemāsipuṇṇamaṃ bhikkhuno pan'eva accekacīvaraṃ upajjeyya, accekaṃ maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbaṃ, peṭīgahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, tato ce uttariṃ nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

29. Upa vassaṃ kho pana kattika puṇṇamaṃ yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanāni sāsaṃkasammatāni sappaṭibhayāni, tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto ākaṅkamāno tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipeyya, siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cīvārena vippavāsāya chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbaṃ, tato ce uttariṃ vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

30. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

‖Pattavaggo tatiyo‖

---

Uddiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, tiṃsa nissaggiyā pacittiyā dhammā. Tatthâyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā.

Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Parisuddhetthâyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

‖Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ‖

---

Ime kho panâyasmanto dvenavuti pācittiyā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti:—

1. Sampajānamusāvādo pācittiyaṃ.
2. Omasavāde pācittiyaṃ.
3. Bhikkhupesuññe pācittiyaṃ.
4. Yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vāceyya, pācittiyaṃ.
5. Yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena uttariṃ diratta-tirattaṃ sahaseyyaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ.
6. Yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena sahaseyyaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ.
7. Yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmassa uttariṃ chapañca-vācāhi dhammaṃ deseyya aññatra viññunā purisaviggahena, pācittiyaṃ.
8. Yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ āroceyya, bhutasmiṃ pācittiyaṃ.
9. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ anupasampannassa āroceyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā pācittiyaṃ.

10. Yo pana bhikkhu paṭhaviṃ khaṇeyya vā khaṇāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ.

‖Musāvādavaggo paṭhamo‖

---

11. Bhūtagāmapātavyatāya pācittiyaṃ.
12. Aññavādake vihasake pācittiyaṃ.
13. Ujjhāpanake khīyanake pācittiyaṃ.
14. Yo pana bhikkhu saṅghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā bhisiṃ vā kocchaṃ vā ajjhokāse santharitvā santharāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n'eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya, anāpucchaṃ vā gaccheyya, pācittiyaṃ.
15. Yo pana bhikkhu saṅghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā taṃ pakkamanto n'eva uddhareyya na uddharāpeyya anāpucchaṃ vā gaccheyya, pācittiyaṃ.
16. Yo pana bhikkhu saṅghike vihāre jānaṃ pubbūpagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappeyya—yassa sambādho bhavissati so pakkamissatīti etadeva paccayaṃ karitvā anaññaṃ, pācittiyaṃ.
17. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ kupito anattamano saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍheyya vā nikkaḍḍhāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ.
18. Yo pana bhikkhu saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā sahasā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ.
19. Mahallakaṃ pana bhikkhunā vihāraṃ kārayamānena yāva dvārakosā aggalaṭṭhapanāya ālokasandhiparikammāya dvatticchadanassa pariyāyaṃ appaharite ṭhitena adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ, tato ce uttariṃ appaharitepi ṭhito adhiṭṭheyya, pācittiyaṃ.
20. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vā mattikaṃ vā siñceyya vā siñcāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ.

‖Bhūtagāmavaggo dutiyo‖

---

21. Yo pana bhikkhu asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pācittiyaṃ.
22. Sammato'pi ca bhikkhu atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pācittiyaṃ.
23. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya aññatra samayā, pācittiyaṃ.

Tatthâyaṃ samayo—gilānā hoti bhikkhunī, ayaṃ tattha samayo.

24. Yo pana bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—āmisahetu bhikkhu bhikkhuniyo ovadantîti, pācittiyaṃ.

25. Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dadeyya aññatra pārivattakā, pācittiyaṃ.

26. Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbeyya vā sibbāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ.

27. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya antamaso gāmantarampi aññatra samayā, pācittiyaṃ.

Tatthâyaṃ samayo—satthagamanīyo hoti maggo sāsaṅkasammato sappaṭibhayo, ayaṃ tattha samayo.

28. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūheyyā uddhagāminiṃ vā adhogāminiṃ vā aññatra tiriyantaraṇāya, pācittiyaṃ.

29. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyya aññatra pubbe gihisamāraṃbhā, pācittiyaṃ.

30. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

‖Bhikkhunovādavaggo tatiyo‖

---

31. Agilānena bhikkhunā eko āvasathapiṇḍo bhuñjitabbo, tato ce uttariṃ bhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

32. Gaṇabhojane aññatra samayā, pācittiyaṃ.

Tatthâyaṃ samayo—gilānasamayo cīvaradānasamayo cīvarakārasamayo addhānagamanasamayo nāvābhirūhanasamayo mahāsamayo samaṇabhattasamayo, ayaṃ tattha samayo.

33. Paraṃparabhojane aññatra samayā, pācittiyaṃ.

Tatthâyaṃ samayo—gilānasamayo cīvaradānasamayo cīvarakārasamayo, ayaṃ tattha samayo.

34. Bhikkhuṃ pan'eva kulaṃ upagataṃ pūvehi vā manthehi vā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyya, ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā dvattipattapūrā paṭiggahetabbā, tato ce uttariṃ paṭigaṇheyya, pācittiyaṃ.

Dvattipattapūre paṭiggahetvā tato nīharitvā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajitabbaṃ. Ayaṃ tattha sāmīci.

35. Yo pana bhikkhu bhuttāvī pavārito anatirittaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā khādeyya vā bhuñjeya vā, pācittiyaṃ.

36. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ bhuttāviṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena khādanīyena vā bhojanīyena vā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyya—

handa bhikkhu khāda vā bhuñja vāti jānaṃ āsādanâpekkho, bhuttasmiṃ, pācittiyaṃ.

37. Yo pana bhikkhu vikāle khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā khādeyya vā bhuñjeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ

38. Yo pana bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā khādeyya vā bhuñjeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ.

39. Yāni kho pana tāni paṇītabhojanāni seyyathīdaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ maccho maṃsaṃ khīraṃ dadhi, yo pana bhikkhu evarūpāṇi paṇītabhojanāni agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

40. Yo pana bhikkhu adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āhareyya aññatra udakadantaponā, pācittiyaṃ.

‖Bhojanavaggo catuttho‖

---

41. Yo pana bhikkhu acelakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dadeyya, pācittiyam.

42. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeyya—ehâvuso gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmîti, tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā ujjojeyya—gacchāvuso na me tayā saddhiṃ kathā vā nisajjā vā phāsu hoti, ekakassa mekathā vā nisajjā vā phāsu hotîti etadeva paccayaṃ karitvā anaññaṃ, pācittiyaṃ.

43. Yo pana bhikkhu sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

44. Yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

45. Yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

46. Yo pana bhikkhu nimantito sabhatto samāno santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjeyya aññatra samayā, pācittiyaṃ.

Tatthâyaṃ samayo—cīvaradānasamayo cīvarakārasamayo, ayaṃ tatthâ samayo.

47. Agilānena bhikkhunā cātumāsapaccayapavāraṇā sāditabbā aññatra punapavāraṇāya aññatra niccapavāraṇāya, tato ce uttariṃ sādiyeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

48. Yo pana bhikkhu uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya gaccheyya aññatra tathārūpapaccayā, pācittiyaṃ.

49. Siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo senaṃ gamanāya, dirattatirattaṃ tena bhikkhunā senāya vasitabbaṃ tato ce uttariṃ vaseyya, pācittiyaṃ.

50. Dirattatirattaṃ ce bhikkhu senāya vasamāno uyyodhikaṃ vā balaggaṃ vā senābyūhaṃ vā anīkadassanaṃ vā gaccheyya, pācittiyaṃ.

‖Acelakavaggo Pañcamo‖

---

51. Surāmerayapāne pācittiyaṃ.

52. Aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ.

53. Udake hassadhamme pācittiyaṃ.

54. Anādariye pācittiyaṃ.

55. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsāpeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

56. Yo pana bhikkhu agilāno visibbanāpekkho jotiṃ samādaheyya vā samādahāpeyya vā aññatra tathārūpapaccayā, pācittiyaṃ.

57. Yo pana bhikkhu orenaḍḍhamāsaṃ nahāyeyya aññatra samayā, pācittiyaṃ.

Tatthâyaṃ samayo—diyaḍḍho māso seso gimhānanti vassānassa paṭhamo māso iccete aḍḍuteyyamāsā uṇha—samayo pariṭahasamayo gilānasamayo kammasamayo addhānagamanasamayo vātavuṭṭhisamayo, ayaṃ tattha samayo.

58. Nāvaṃ pana bhikkhunā cīvaralābhena tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ ādātabbaṃ nīlaṃ vā kaddamaṃ vā kāḷasāmaṃ vā. Anādā ce bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

59. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhāmānāya vā sāmaṇerassa vā sāmaṇeriyā vā sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā apaccuddhārakaṃ paribhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

60. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussapattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidheyya vā apanidhāpeyya vā antamaso hassāpekkho'pi, pācittiyaṃ.

‖Surāpānavaggo chaṭṭho‖

---

61. Yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropeyya, pāciṭṭiyaṃ.

62. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ sappāṇakam udakaṃ paribhuñjeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

63. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatâdhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya ukkoṭeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

64. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

65. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ unavisativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādeyya, so ca puggalo anupasampanno, te ca bhikkhū gārayhā, idaṃ tasmiṃ pācittiyaṃ.

66. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeya antamaso gāmantarampi, pācittiyam.

67. Yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya antamaso gāmantarampi, pācittiyaṃ.

68. Yo pana bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—tathâhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nâlaṃ antarāyāyāti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo—mā āyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhākkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyena āvuso antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāyāti. Evañca pana so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya, bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. Yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

69. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akatânudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ saṃbhuñjeyya vā saṃvaseyya vā saha vā seyyaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

70. Samaṇuddeso'pi ce evaṃ vadeyya—tathâhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nâlaṃ antarāyāyāti, so samaṇuddeso bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo—mā, āvuso samaṇuddesa, evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhākkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyena, āvuso samaṇuddesa, antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, alañca panate paṭisevato antarāyāyāti. Evañca pana so samaṇuddeso bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya, so samaṇuddeso bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo—ajjatagge te, āvuso samaṇuddesa, na c'eva so bhagavā satthā apadisitabbo, yampi caññe samuṇuddesā labhanti bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ dirattatirattaṃ sahaseyyaṃ sâpi te n'atthi,

cara pare vinassāti. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ tathā nāsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpeyya vā upaṭṭhāpeyya vā saṃbhuñjeyya vā saha vā seyyaṃ kappeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

‖Sappāṇakavaggo Sattamo‖

---

71. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno evaṃ vadeyya—na tāvâhaṃ, āvuso, etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ vyattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchāmîti, pācittiyaṃ.

Sikkhamānena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā aññātabbaṃ paripucchitabbaṃ paripañhitabbaṃ, ayaṃ tattha sāmīci.

72. Yo pana bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadeyya—kiṃ pan'imehi khuddânukhuddakehi sikkhāpadehi uddiṭṭhehi yāvadeva kukuccāya vihesāya vilekhāya saṃvattantîti, sikkhāpadavivaṇṇanake, pācittiyaṃ.

73. Yo pana bhikkhu anvaddhamāsaṃ pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadeyyaidān'eva kho ahaṃ ājānāmi ayampi kira dhammo suttâgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchatîti, tañce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhuṃ jāneyyuṃ nisinnapubbaṃ iminā bhikkhunā dvattikkhattuṃ pātimokkhe uddissamāne, ko pana vādo bhiyyo'ti, na ca tassa bhikkhuno aññāṇakena mutti atthi, yañca tattha āpattiṃ āpanno tañca yathādhammo kāretabbo, uttariñcassa moho āropetabbo—tassa te, āvuso, alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ pātimokkhe uddissamāne na sādhukaṃ atthikatvā manasikarosîti. Idaṃ tasmiṃ mohanake pācittiyaṃ.

74. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa kupito anattamano pahāraṃ dadeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

75. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa kupito anattamano talasattikaṃ uggireyya, pācittiyaṃ.

76. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃseyya, pācittiyaṃ.

77. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sañcicca kukuccaṃ upadaheyya iti'ssa muhuttampi aphāsu bhavissatîti etadeva paccayaṃ karitvā anaññaṃ, pācittiyaṃ.

78. Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassuti tiṭṭheyya yaṃ ime bhaṇissanti taṃ sossāmîti etadeva paccayaṃ karitvā anaññaṃ, pācittiyaṃ.

79. Yo pana bhikkhu dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

80. Yo pana bhikkhu saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkameyya, pācittiyaṃ.

81. Yo pana bhikkhu samaggena saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjeyya yathāsanthutaṃ bhikkhu saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇāmentīti, pācittiyaṃ.

82. Yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmeyya, pācittiyaṃ.

‖Sahadhammikavaggo Aṭṭhamo‖

---

83. Yo pana bhikkhu rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa anikkhantarājake aniggataratanake pubbe appaṭisaṃ—vidito indakhīlaṃ atikkameyya, pācittiyaṃ.

84. Yo pana bhikkhu ratanaṃ vā ratanasammataṃ vā aññātra ajjhārāmā vā ajjhāvasathā vā uggaṇheyya vā uggaṇhāpeyya vā, pācittiyaṃ.

Râtanaṃ vā pana bhikkhunā ratanasammataṃ vā ajjhārāme vā ajjhāvasathe vā uggahetvā vā uggaṇhāpetvā vā nikkhipitabbaṃ yassa bhavissati so harissatīti. Ayaṃ tattha sāmīci.

85. Yo pana bhikkhu santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ paviseyya aññatra tathārūpā accāyikā karanīyā, pācittiyaṃ.

86. Yo pana bhikkhu aṭṭhimayaṃ vā dantamayaṃ vā visāṇamayaṃ sūcigharaṃ kārāpeyya, bhedanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

87. Navaṃ pana bhikkhunā mañcaṃ vā pīṭhan vā kārayamānena aṭṭhaṇgulapādakaṃ kāretabbaṃ sugataṇgulena aññatra heṭṭhimāya aṭaniyā, taṃ atikkāmayato chedanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

88. Yo pana bhikkhu mañcaṇ vā pīṭhaṃ vā tūlonaddhaṃ kārāpeyya, uddālanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

89. Nisīdanaṃ pana bhikkhunā kārayamānena pamāṇikaṃ kāretabbaṃ, tatridaṃ pamāṇaṃ—dīghaso dve vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā, tiriyaṃ diyaḍḍhaṃ, dasā vidatthi, taṃ atikkāmayato chedanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

90. Kaṇḍupaṭicchādiṃ pana bhikkhunā kārayamānena pamāṇikā kāretabbā, tatridaṃ pamāṇaṃ—dīghaso catasso vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā, tiriyaṃ dve vidatthiyo, taṃ atikkāmayato chedanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

91. Vassikasāṭikaṃ pana bhikkhunā kārayamānena pamaṇikā karetabbā, tatridam pamāṇaṃ—dīghaso cha vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā, tiriyaṃ aḍḍhateyyā, taṃ atikkāmayato chedanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

92. Yo pana bhikkhu sugatacīvarappamānaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpeyya atirekaṃ vā, chedanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tatridaṃ sugatassa sugatacīvarapamāṇaṃ—dīghaso nava vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā, tiriyaṃ cha vidatthiyo, idaṃ sugatassa sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ.

‖ Ratanavaggo Navamo ‖

---

Uddiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, dvenavutipācittiyā dhammā. Tatthâyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Parisuddetthâyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

‖ Pācittiyaṃ ‖

---

Ime kho panâyasmanto cattāro pāṭidesanīyā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti:—

1. Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khādeyya vā bhuñjeyya vā paṭidesetabbaṃ tena bhikkhunā—gārayhaṃ, āvuso, dhammaṃ āpajjiṃ asappāyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ, taṃ paṭidesemīti.

2. Bhikkhu pan'eva kulesu vimantitā bhuñjanti. Tatra ce sā bhikkhunī vosāsamānarūpā ṭhitā hoti—idha sūpaṃ detha, idha odanaṃ dethāti, tehi bhikkhūhi sā bhikkhunī apasādetabbā—apasakka tāva bhaginī yāva bhikkhū bhuñjantīti. Ekassa'pi ce bhikkhunī nappaṭibhāseyya taṃ bhikkhuniṃ apasādetuṃ—apasakka tāva bhaginī yāva bhikkhū bhuñjantīti, paṭidesetabbaṃ tehi bhikkhūhi—garāyhaṃ, āvuso, dhammaṃ āpajjimhā asappāyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ, taṃ paṭidesemāti.

3. Yāni kho pana tāni sekhasammatāni kulāni, yo pana bhikkhu tathārūpesu sekhasammatesu kulesu pubbe animantito agilāno khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khādeyya vā bhuñjeyya

vā, paṭidesetabbaṃ tena bhikkhunā—gārayhaṃ, āvuso, dhammaṃ āpajjiṃ asappāyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ, taṃ paṭidesemīti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanāni sāsaṅkasammatāni sappaṭibhayāni, yo pana bhikkhu tathārūpesu senāsanesu viharanto pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā agilāno khādeyya vā bhuñjeyya vā, paṭidesetabbaṃ tena bhikkhunā—gārayhaṃ, āvuso, dhammaṃ āpajjiṃ asappāyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ, taṃ paṭidesemīti.

Uddiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, cattāro pāṭidesanīyā dhammā. Tatthāyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Parisuddhetthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

‖Pāṭidesanīyaṃ‖

---

Ime kho panâyasmanto sekhiyā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti:—

1. Parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
2. Parimaṇḍalaṃ pārūpissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
3. Supaṭicchanno antaraghare gamissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
4. Supaṭicchanno antaraghare nisīdissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
5. Susaṃvuto antaraghare gamissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
6. Susaṃvuto antaraghare nisīdissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
7. Okkhittacakkhu antaraghare gamissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
8. Okkhittacakkhu antaraghare nisīdissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
9. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gamissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
10. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīdissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

‖Parimaṇḍalavaggo Paṭhamo‖

---

11. Na ujjhagghikāya antaraghare gamissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
12. Na ujjhagghikāya antaraghare nisīdissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
13. Appasaddo antaraghare gamissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
14. Appasaddo antaraghare nisīdissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
15. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gamissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
16. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

17. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gamissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
18. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
19. Na sisappacālakaṃ antaraghare gamissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
20. Na sisappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

‖Na-ujjhagghikavaggo dutiyo‖

---

21. Na khambhakato antaraghare gamissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
22. Na khambhakato antaraghare nisīdissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
23. Na oguṇṭhito antaraghare gamissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
24. Na oguṇṭhito antaraghare nisīdissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
25. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gamissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
26. Na pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīdissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
27. Sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggahessāmîti sikkhā karaṇiyā.
28. Pattasaññī piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggahessāmîti sikkhā karaniyā.
29. Samasūpakaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggahessāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
30. Samatittikaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggahessāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

‖Na-khambhakavaggo tatiyo‖

---

31. Sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
32. Pattasaññī piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
33. Sapadānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
34. Samasūpakaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
35. Na thūpato omadditvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
36. Na supaṃ vā vyañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādessāmi bhiyyokamyataṃ upādāyāti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
37. Na sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
38. Na ujjhānasaññī paresaṃ pattaṃ olokessāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

39. Nâtimahantaṃ kabalaṃ karissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
40. Parimaṇḍalaṃ ālopaṃ karissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

‖Sakkaccavaggo catuttho‖

---

41. Na anāhaṭe kabale mukhadvāraṃ vivarissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
42. Na bhuñjamāno sabbaṃ hatthaṃ mukhe pakkhipissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
43. Na sakabalena mukhena vyāharissāmiti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
44. Na piṇḍukkhepakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
45. Na kabalāvacchedakaṃ bhuñjissāmitī sikkhā karaṇīyā.
46. Na avagaṇḍakārakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
47. Na hatthaniddhunakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
48. Na sitthāvakārakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
49. Na jivhānicchārakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
50. Na capucapukārakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

‖Na-anāhatavaggo pañcamo‖

---

51. Na surūsurūkārakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
52. Na hatthanillehakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
53. Na pattanillehakaṃ bhuñjissāmiti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
54. Na oṭṭhanillehakaṃ bhuñjissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
55. Na sāmisena hatthena pāniyathālakaṃ paṭiggahessāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
56. Na sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍessāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
57. Na chattapāṇissa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmîti sikkhā karaṇiyā.
58. Na daṇḍapāṇissa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmîtī sikkhā karaṇīyā.
59. Na satthapāṇissa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.
60. Na āvudhapāṇissa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmîti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

‖Na-surūsurūkavaggo chattho‖

---

61. Na pādukārūḷhahassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

62. Na upāhanārūḷhahassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

63. Na yānagatassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

64. Na sayanagatassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

65. Na pallatthikāya nisinnassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

66. Na veṭṭhitasīsassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

67. Na oguṇṭhitasīsassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

68. Na chamāya nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

69. Na nīce āsane nisīditvā ucce āsane nisinnassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

70. Na ṭhito nisinnassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

‖Na-padukavaggo sattamo‖

---

71. Na pacchato gacchanto purato gacchantassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

72. Na uppatheṇa gacchanto pathena gacchantassa agilānassa dhammaṃ desissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

73. Na ṭhito agilāno uccāraṃ vāpassāvaṃ vā karissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

74. Na harite agilāno uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷhaṃ vā karissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

75. Na udake agilāno uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷhaṃ vā karissāmīti sikkhā karaṇīyā.

‖Na-pacchato-vaggo aṭṭhamo‖

---

Uddiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, sekhiyā dhammā. Tatthâyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Parisuddhetthâyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

‖Sekhiyā‖

---

Ime kho panâyasmanto satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti:—

Uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūḷhahavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyyasikā, tiṇavatthārako'ti.

Uddiṭṭhā kho, āyasmanto, satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā. Tatthâyasmante pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Dutiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Tatiyampi pucchāmi—kaccittha parisuddhā ?

Parisuddhetthâyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

‖Sattadhikaranaṃ‖

---

Uddiṭṭhaṃ kho āyasmanto nidānaṃ, uddiṭṭhā cattāro pārājikā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā terasa saṅghādidesā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā dve aniyata dhammā, uddiṭṭhā tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā dhammā, uddiṭṭha dvenavuti pācittiyā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā cattāro pāṭidesaṅīyā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā sekhiyā dhammā, uddiṭṭhā satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā. Ettakaṃ tassa bhagavato suttagataṃ suttapariyāpannaṃ anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchanti. Tattha sabbeheva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbanti.

---

Bhikkhupātimokkhan niṭṭhitaṃ.

---

# MAHĀVAGGA, CHAPTER I

*(Vinayapiṭaka)*

## I

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupajjhāyakā anovadiyamānā ananusāsiyamānā dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti. Te manussānaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmenti, upari khādaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmenti, upari sāyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmenti, upari pāniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmenti, sāmaṃ supaṃ pi odanam pi viññāpetvā bhuñjanti, bhattagge pi uccāsaddā mahāsaddā viharanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya carissanti, manussānaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, upari khādaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, upari sāyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, upari pāniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, sāmaṃ sūpam pi odanam pi viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, bhattagge pi uccāsaddā mahāsaddā viharissanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇabhojane 'ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā santuṭṭhā lajjino kukkuccakā sikkhākāmā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya carissanti, manussānaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, upari khādaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, upari sāyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, upari pāniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, sāmaṃ sūpam pi odanam pi viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, bhattagge pi uccāsaddā mahāsaddā viharissantīti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhu paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti manussānaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmenti, upari khādaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmenti, upari sāyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmenti, upari pāniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmenti sāmaṃ sūpam pi odanam pi viññāpetvā bhuñjanti, bhattagge pi uccāsaddā mahāsaddā viharantīti. Saccaṃ bhagavā. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ moghapurisānaṃ

ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā dunnivatthā duppārūtā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya carissanti, manussānaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti upari khādaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, upari sāyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, upari pāniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanāmessanti, sāmaṃ sūpaṃ pi odanam pi viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, bhattagge pi uccāsaddā mahāsaddā viharissanti. N' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ va pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannānañ c' eva appasādāya, pasannānañ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhiyā saṃgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave upajjhāyaṃ. Upajjhāyo bhikkhave saddhivihārikamhi puttacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessati, saddhivihāriko upajjhāyamhi pitucittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessati. Evaṃ te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttino viharantā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave upajjhāyo gahetabbo: ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: upajjhāyo me bhante hohi, upajjhāyo me bhante hohi, upajjhāyo me bhante hohīti. Sāhū 'ti vā, lahū 'ti vā, opāyikan 'ti vā, paṭirūpan 'ti vā, pāsādikena sampādehīti vā kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, gahito hoti upajjhāyo, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na gahito hoti upajjhāyo.

Saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyamhi sammāvattitabbaṃ, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: kālass' eva uṭṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarasaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pitassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. Sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, sagunaṃ

katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto saudako dātabbo. Sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā sagunaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ. Nātidūre gantabbaṃ, na accāsanne gantabbaṃ. Pattapariyāpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Na upajjhāyassa bhanamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetabbā. Upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhanamāno nivāretabbo. Nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbam. Sace piṇḍapāto hoti upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. Sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace upajjhāyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cunnaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhetabbā. Jantāghare

upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Udake pi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. Sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. Yasmiṃ vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Bhisibimbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. Pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhikaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭahṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. Kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Bhummattharanaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamaṃ ohāretabbaṃ. Ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. Saṃkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. Bhummattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. Mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. Bhisibimbobanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako otāpetvā

pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattiṃ thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā rattiṃ vivaritabbā. Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭī uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭī sammajjitabbā. Sace pāniyaṃ na hoti, pāniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāsāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbaṃ vinodāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbaṃ vivecāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. Sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya

vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. Kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena dhovitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena kātabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena pacitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhāyassa rajanaṃ paciyethā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena rajitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā 'ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ saṃparivattakaṃ-saṃparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ na ca achinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. Na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesā chedātabbā, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa veyyāvacco kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārāpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo. Na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo, na susānaṃ gantabbaṃ, na disā pakkamitabbā. Sace upajjhāyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānassa āgametabban ti.

*Upajjhāyavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## II

Upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihārikamhi sammāvattitabbaṃ, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. Sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vā

kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethā 'ti. Sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. Sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālass' eva uṭṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udukaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. Sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saguṇaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto saudako dātabbo. Ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ. Sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihārīko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo Saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. Sace saddhivihāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace saddhivihāriko jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ

nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhu anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhetabbā. Jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Jantāghara nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāghara nikkhamitabbaṃ. Udake pi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. Yasmiṃ vihāre saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ . . . Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Sace saddhivihārikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāsāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbaṃ vinodāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetabbaṃ vivecāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihāriko garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, parivāsāraho, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. Sace saddhivihāriko mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. Sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti no kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. Sace saddhivihāriko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. Sace saṃgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. Kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbajāniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ

vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ dhoveyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā 'ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ kareyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā 'ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ paceyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ paciyethā 'ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ rajeyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā 'ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ saṃparivattakaṃ-saṃparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ na ca achinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānassa āgametabban ti.

*Saddhivihārikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## III

Tena kho pana samayena saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattantīti. Saccaṃ bhagavā. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. Vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave saddhivihārikena upajjhāyamhi na sammāvattitabbaṃ. Yo no sammāvatteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. N' eva sammāvattanti. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave asammāvattantaṃ paṇāmetum. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṇāmetabbo: paṇāmemi tan ti vā, mā yidha paṭikkamīti vā, nīhara te pattacīvaran ti vā, nāhaṃ tayā upaṭṭhātabbo 'ti vā kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, paṇāmito hoti saddhivihāriko. Na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na paṇāmito hoti saddhivihāriko 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena saddhivihārikā paṇāmitā na khamāpenti. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave khamāpetun ti. N' eva khamāpenti. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave paṇāmitena na

khamāpetabbo. Yo na khamāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena upajjhāyā khamāpiyamānā na khamanti. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave khamitun ti. N' eva khamanti. Saddhivihārikā pakkamanti pi, vibbhamanti pi, titthiyesu pi saṃkamanti. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave khamāpiyamānena na khamitabbaṃ. Yo na khameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena upajjhāyā sammāvattantaṃ paṇāmenti, asammāvattantaṃ na paṇāmenti. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sammāvattanto paṇāmetabbo. Yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca bhikkhave asammāvattanto na paṇāmetabbo. Yo na paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato saddhivihāriko paṇāmetabbo: upajjhāyamhi nādhimattaṃ pemaṃ hoti, nādhimatto pasādo hoti, nādhimattā hirī hoti, nādhimatto gāravo hoti, nādhimattā bhāvanā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saddhivihāriko paṇāmetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato saddhivihāriko na paṇāmetabbo: upajjhāyamhi adhimattaṃ pemaṃ hoti, adhimatto pasādo hoti, adhimattā hirī hoti, adhimatto gāravo hoti adhimattā bhāvanā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saddhivihāriko na paṇāmetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato saddhivihāriko alaṃ paṇāmetuṃ: upajjhāyamhi nādhimattaṃ pemaṃ hoti . . . nādhimattā bhāvanā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saddhivihāriko alaṃ paṇāmetuṃ. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato saddhivihāriko nālaṃ paṇāmetuṃ: upajjhāyamhi adhimattaṃ pemaṃ hoti . . . adhimattā bhāvanā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saddhivihāriko nālaṃ paṇāmetuṃ. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ saddhivihārikaṃ apaṇāmento upajjhāyo sātisāro hoti, paṇāmento anatisāro hoti: upajjhāyamhi nādhimattaṃ pemaṃ hoti . . . nādhimattā bhāvanā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ saddhivihārikaṃ apaṇāmento upajjhāyo sātisāro hoti, paṇāmento anatisāro hoti. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ saddhivihārikaṃ paṇāmento upajjhāyo sātisāro hoti, apaṇāmento anatisāro hoti: upajjhāyamhi adhimattaṃ pemaṃ hoti . . . adhimattā bhāvanā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ saddhivihārikaṃ paṇāmento upajjhāyo sātisāro hoti, apaṇāmento anatisāro hotīti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci, taṃ bhikkhū na icchiṃsu pabbājetuṃ, so

bhikkhūsu pabbajjaṃ alabhamāno kiso ahosi lūko dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. Addasa kho bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so bhikkhave brāhmaṇo kiso tukho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍupaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti. Eso bhante brāhmaṇo bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci, taṃ bhikkhū na icchiṃsu pabbājetuṃ, so bhikkhūsu pabbajjaṃ alabhamāno kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko nu kho bhikkhave tassa brāhmaṇassa adhikāraṃ saratīti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho bhante tassa brāhmaṇassa adhikāraṃ sarāmīti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Sāriputta tassa brāhmaṇassa adhikāraṃ sarasīti. Idha me bhante so brāhmaṇo Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantassa kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ dāpesi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tassa brāhmaṇassa adhikāraṃ sarāmīti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, kataññuno hi Sāriputta sappurisā katavedino. Tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pabbājehi upasampādehīti. Kathāhaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pabbājemi upasampādemīti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Yā sā bhikkhave mayā tīhi saraṇagamanehi upasampadā anuññātā, tāhaṃ ajjatagge paṭikkhipāmi. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ñatticatutthena kammena upasampādetuṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave upasampādetabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmena upajjāyena. Esā ñatti: Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa no kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannā-

mena upajjhāyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Upasampanno saṃghena itthannāmo itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upasampannasamanantarā anācāraṃ ācarati. Bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: mā āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi, n' etaṃ kappatīti. So evaṃ āha: n' evāhaṃ āyasmante yāciṃ upasampādetha man ti, kissa maṃ tumhe ayācitā upasampāditthā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ayācitena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yācitena upasampādetuṃ. Evañ can pana bhikkhave yācitabbo. Tena upasampadāpekkhena saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: saṃghaṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya, dutiyam pi yācitabbo -la- tatiyam pi yācitabbo -la-. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi -la- tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi -la-. Upasampanno saṃghena itthannāmo itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe paṇītānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti. Atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sukhasīlā sukhasamācārā, subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu sayanesu sayanti. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyan ti. Atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci, taṃ bhikkhu pabbājesuṃ upasampādesuṃ. Tasmiṃ pabbajite bhattapaṭipāṭi khīyittha. Bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: ehi dāni āvuso piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. So evaṃ āha: nāhaṃ āvuso etaṃkāraṇā pabbajito piṇḍāya carissāmīti, sace me dassatha bhuñjissāmi, no ce me dassatha vibbhamissāmīti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso udarassa kāraṇā pabbajito 'ti. Evaṃ āvuso 'ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye udarassa kāraṇā pabbajissatīti. Te bhikkhu bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu udarassa kāraṇā pabbajito 'ti. Saccaṃ bhagavā. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye udarassa kāraṇā pabbajissasi. N' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Anujānāmi bhikkhave upasaṃpādentena cattāro nissaye ācikkhituṃ: piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇiyo atirekalābho saṃghabhattaṃ uddesabhattaṃ nimantanaṃ salākabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadikaṃ. Paṃsukulacīvaraṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇiyo. Atirekalābho khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ. Rukkhamūlasenāsanaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇiyo. Atirekalābho vihāro addhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā. Putimuttabhesajjaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇiyo. Atirekalābho sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitan ti. Upajjhāyavattabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro māṇavako bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Tassa bhikkhū paṭigacc' eva nissaye ācikkhiṃsu. So evaṃ āha: Sace me bhante pabbajite nissaye ācikkheyyātha abhirameyyaṃ svāhaṃ, na dān' āhaṃ bhante pabbajissāmi, jegucchā me nissayā paṭikūlā 'ti. Bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave paṭigacc' eva nissayā ācikkhitabbā. Yo ācikkheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampannasamanantarā nissaye ācikkhitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū duvaggena pi tivaggena pi gaṇena upasampādenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ūnadasavaggena gaṇena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anjānāmi bhikkhave dasavaggena vā atirekadasavaggena vā gaṇena upasampādetun ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekavassāpi duvassāpi saddhivihārikaṃ upasampādenti. Āyasmāpi Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto ekavasso saddhivihārikaṃ upasampādesi. So vassaṃ vuttho duvasso ekavassaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi

bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etad avoca: kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. Khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena mayaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. Jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasaṃhitaṃ tathāgatā pucchanti no anatthasaṃhitaṃ, anatthasaṃhite setughāto tathāgatānaṃ. Dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ va desessāma, sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmā 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etad avoca: kativasso 'si tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. Duvasso 'haṃ bhagavā 'ti. Ayaṃ pana bhikkhu kativasso 'ti. Ekavasso bhagavā 'ti. Kiṃ t' ayaṃ bhikkhu hotīti. Saddhivihāriko me bhagavā 'ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññehi ovadiyo anusāsiyo aññaṃ ovadituṃ anusāsituṃ maññissasi. Atilahuṃ kho tvaṃ moghapurisa bāhullāya āvatto yad idaṃ gaṇabandhikaṃ. N' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ va bhiyyobhāvāya 'ti. Vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ūnadasavassena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dasavassena vā atirekadasavassena vā upasampādetun ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dasavass' amhā dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā avyattā upasampādenti dissanti upajjhāyā bālā saddhivihārikā paṇḍitā, dissanti upajjhāyā avyattā, saddhivihārikā vyattā, dissanti upajjhāyā appassutā, saddhivihārikā bahussutā, dissanti upajjhāyā duppaññā, saddhivihārikā paññavanto, aññataro pi aññatitthiyapubbo upajjhāyena sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno upajjhāyassa vādaṃ āropetvā taṃ yeva titthāyatanaṃ saṃkami. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū dasavass' amhā dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā avyattā upasampādessanti, dissanti upajjhāyā bālā . . . saddhivihārikā paññavanto 'ti. Atha kho te bhikkhu bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū dasavass' amhā dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā avyattā upasampādenti, dissanti upajjhāyā bālā . . . saddhivihārikā paññavanto 'ti. Saccaṃ bhagavā. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā dasavass' amhā dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā avyattā upasampādessanti, dissanti upajjhāyā bālā . . . saddhivihārikā

paññavanto. N' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -la-, vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave bālena avyattena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena dasavassena vā atirekadasavassena vā upasampādetun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū upajjhāyesu pakkantesu pi vibbhamantesu pi kālaṃkatesu pi pakkhasaṃkantesu pi anācariyakā anovadiyamānā ananusāsiyamānā dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, manussānaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ . . . saccaṃ bhagavā. Vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ācariyaṃ. Ācariyo bhikkhave antevāsikamhi puttacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessati, antevāsiko ācariyamhi pitucittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessati. Evam te aññamaññaṃ sagāvarā sappatissā sabhāgavuttino viharantā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dasa vassāni nissāya vatthuṃ, dasavassena nissayaṃ dātuṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave ācariyo gahetabbo: ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: ācariyo me bhante hohi, āyasmato nissāya vacchāmi, ācariyo me bhante hohi, āyasmato nissāya vacchāmi, ācariyo me bhante hohi, āyasmato nissāya vacchāmīti. Sāhū 'ti vā, lahū 'ti vā, opāyikan ti vā, paṭirūpan ti vā, pāsādikena sampādehīti vā kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, gahito hoti ācariyo, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na gahito hoti ācariyo. Antevāsikena bhikkhave ācariyamhi sammāvattitabbaṃ, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: kālass' eva uṭṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisametabbaṃ . . . sace ācariyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānassa āgametabban ti.

*Ācariyavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## IV

Ācariyena bhikkhave antevāsikamhi sammāvattitabbaṃ, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: ācariyena bhikkhave antevāsiko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. Sace

ācariyassa patto hoti, antevāsikassa patto na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa patto dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ kin ti nu kho antevāsikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ . . . sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānassa āgametabban ti.

*Antevāsikavattaṃ. Chaṭṭhaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ*

V

Tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammāvattanti . . . apaṇāmento anatisāro hotīti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dasavass' amhā dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā avyattā nissayaṃ denti, dissanti ācariyā balā, antevāsikā paṇḍitā, dissanti ācariyā avyattā, antevāsikā vyattā, dissanti ācariyā appassutā, antevāsikā bahussutā, dissanti ācariyā duppaññā, antevāsikā paññavanto. Ye te bhikkhu appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū dasavass' amhā dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā avyatta nissayaṃ dassanti, dissanti ācariyā bālā . . . antevāsikā paññavanto 'ti. Atha kho te bhikkhu bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave dasavass' amhā dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā avyattā nissayaṃ dentīti. Saccaṃ bhagavā. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā. Vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave bālena avyattena nissayo dātabbo. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena dasavassena vā atirekadasavassena vā nissayaṃ dātun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ācariyupajjhāyesu pakkantesu pi vibbhamantesu pi kālaṃkatesu pi pakkhasaṃkantesu pi nissayapatippassaddhiyo na jānanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Pañc' imā bhikkhave nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhāyamhā: upajjhāyo pakkanto vā hoti vibbhamanto vā kālaṃkato vā pakkhasaṃkanto vā, āṇatti yeva pañcamī. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhāyamhā. Cha yimā bhikkhave nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo ācariyamhā: ācariyo pakkanto vā hoti vibhamanto vā kālaṃkato vā pakkhasaṃkanto vā, āṇatti yeva pañcamī, upajjhāyena vā samodhānaṃ gato hoti. Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo ācariyamhā. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: Na asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannā-

gato hoti, na asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti . . . asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: attanā na asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na paraṃ asekhe sīlakkhandhe samādapetā, . . . attanā na asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na paraṃ asekho vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe samādapetā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: attanā asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekhe sīlakkhandhe samādapetā, . . . attanā asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekhe vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe samādapetā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasati hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti, appassuto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho

bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: na adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, na ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, na atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsapetuṃ vā, upannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ vā vinodāpetuṃ vā, āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ va vinodāpetuṃ vā, āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacariyikāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ vivecāpetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṅero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacariyikāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ vivecāpetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabhaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampā-

detabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: āpattiṃ na jānāti, anāpattiṃ na jānāti lahukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena na svāgatāni honti, na suvibhattāni, na suppavattīni, na suvinicchitāni suttato anuvyañjanaso. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttato anuvyañjanaso. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: āpattiṃ na jānāti, anāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ūnadasavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo 'ti. Upasampādetabbapañcakaṃ soḷasavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: na asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekhena samādhikkhandhena s.h., na asekhena paññākkhandhena s.h., na asekhena vimuttikkhandhena s.h., na asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena s.h., ūnadasavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, . . . asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena s.h., dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhā-

petabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: attanā na asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na paraṃ asekhe sīlakkhandhe samādapeta, . . . attanā na asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena s.h., na paraṃ asekhe vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe samādapetā, ūnadasavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: attanā asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekhe sīlakkhandhe samādapetā, . . . attanā asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekhe vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe samādapetā, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, ūnadasavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasati hoti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti, appassutto hoti, duppañño hoti, ūnadasavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: na adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, na ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, na atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paññavā hoti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi

bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ vā vinodāpetuṃ vā, āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, ūnadasavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ vā vinodāpetuṃ vā, āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacariyikāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ, ūnadasavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacariyikāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, adhidhamme vinetuṃ abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: āpattiṃ na jānāti, anāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena na svāgatāni honti, na suvibhattāni, na suppavattīni, na suvinicchitāni suttato anuvyañjanaso, ūnadasavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero

upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo: āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttato anuvyañjanaso, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo 'ti.

*Upasampādetabbachakkaṃ soḷasavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## VI

Tena kho pana samayena yo so aññatitthiyapubbo upajjhāyena sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno upajjhāyassa vādaṃ āropetvā taṃ yeva titthāyatanaṃ saṃkami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāci. Bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yo so bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo upajjhāyena sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno upajjhāyassa vādaṃ āropetvā taṃ yeva titthāyatanaṃ saṃkanto, so āgato na upasampādetabbo. Yo bhikkhave añño pi aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākankhati upasampadaṃ, tassa cattāro māse parivāso dātabbo. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: paṭhamaṃ kesamassuṃ ohārāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādāpetvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā evaṃ vadehīti vattabbo: buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, tatiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmīti. Tena kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbena saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante itthannāmo aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhāmi upasampadaṃ. So 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ cattāro māse parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. Dutiyam pi yācitabbo. Tatiyam pi yācitabbo. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ. So saṃghaṃ cattāro māse parivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa aññatitthiyapubbassa cattāro māse parivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante

saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ. So saṃghaṃ cattāro māse parivāsaṃ yācati. Saṃgho itthannāmassa aññatitthiyapubbassa cattāro māse parivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa aññatitthiyapubbassa cattāro māse parivāsassa dānaṃ, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa aññatitthiyapubbassa cattāro māse parivāso. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ārādhako hoti, evam anārādhako. Kathañ ca bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anārādhako hoti. Idha bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati. Evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anārādhako hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo vesiyāgocaro vā hoti vidhavā-gocaro vā hoti, thullakumārikagocaro vā hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhuṇīgocaro vā hoti. Evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anārādhako hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni karaṇīyāni, tattha na dakkho hoti, na analaso, na tatrupāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgato, na alaṃ kātuṃ, na alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiya-pubbo anārādhako hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo na tibbacchando hoti uddese paripucchāya adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anārādhako hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo yassa titthāyatanā saṃkanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa diṭṭhiyā tassa khantiyā tassa ruciyā tassa ādāyassa avaṇṇe bhaññamāne kupito hoti anattamano anabhiraddho, buddhassa vā dhammassa vā saṃghassa vā avaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamano hoti udaggo adhiraddho, yassa vā pana tit-thāyatanā saṃkanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa diṭṭhiyā tassa khantiyā tassa ruciyā tassa ādāyassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamano hoti udaggo abhiraddho, buddhassa vā dhammassa vā samghassa vā vaṇṇe bhaññamāne kupito hoti anattamano anabhiraddho, idaṃ bhikkhave samghātanikaṃ aññatitthiyapubbassa anārādhaniyasmiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anārādhako hoti, evaṃ anārādhako kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo āgato na upasampādetabbo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ārādhako hoti. Idha bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo nātikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, nātidivā paṭikkamati. Evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ārādhako hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo na vesiyāgocaro hoti, na vidhavāgocaro hoti, na thullakumārikagocaro hoti, na paṇḍakagocaro

hoti, na bhikkhuṇīgocoro hoti. Evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ārādhako hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni karaṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ, alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ārādhako hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo tibbacchando hoti uddese paripucchāya adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ārādhako hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo yassa titthāyatanā saṃkanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa diṭṭhiyā tassa khantiyā tassa ruciyā tassa ādāyassa avaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamano hoti udaggo abhiraddho, buddhassa vā dhammassa vā saṃghassa vā avaṇṇe bhaññamāne kupito hoti anattamano anabhiraddho, yassa vā pana titthāyatanā saṃkanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa diṭṭhiyā tassa khantiyā tassa ruciyā tassa ādāyassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne kupito hoti anattamano anabhiraddho, buddhassa vā dhammassa vā saṃghassa vā vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamano hoti udaggo abhiraddho. Idaṃ bhikkhave saṃghātanikaṃ aññatitthiyapubbassa ārādhanīyasmiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ārādhako hoti. Evaṃ ārādhako kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo āgato upasampādetabbo. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo naggo āgacchati, upajjhāyamūlakaṃ cīvaraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ. Sace acchinnakeso āgacchati, saṃgho apaloketabbo bhaṇḍukammāya. Ye te bhikkhave aggikā jaṭilakā, te āgatā upasampādetabbā, na tesaṃ parivāso dātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu. Kammavādino ete bhikkhave kiriyavādino. Sace bhikkhave jātiyā Sākiyo aññatitthiyapubbo āgacchati, so āgato upasampādetabbo, na tassa parivāso dātabbo. Imāhaṃ bhikkhave ñātīnaṃ āveṇiyaṃ parihāraṃ dammīti.

*Aññatitthiyapubbakathā. Sattamaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.*

## VII

Tena kho pana samayena Magadhesu pañca ābādhā ussannā honti kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro. Manussā pañcahi ābādhehi phuṭṭhā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti: sādhu no ācariya tikicchāhīti. Ahaṃ kho 'yyo bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo, rājā ca me Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro upaṭṭhātabbo itthāgārañ ca buddhapamukho ca bhikkhusaṃgho, nāhaṃ sakkomi tikicchitun ti. Sabbaṃ sāpateyyañ ca te ācariya hotu, mayañ ca te dāsā, sādhu no ācariya tikicchāhīti. Ahaṃ kho 'yyo bahukicco

bahukaraṇīyo, rājā ca me Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro upaṭṭhātabbo itthāgārañ ca buddhapamukho ca bhikkhusaṃgho, nāhaṃ sakkomi tikicchitun ti. Atha kho tesaṃ manussānaṃ etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sukhasīlā sukhasamācārā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu sayanesu sayanti. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyāma, tattha bhikkhū c' eva upaṭṭhahissanti Jīvako ca Komārabhacco tikicchissatīti. Atha kho te manussā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāciṃsu, te bhikkhū pabbājesuṃ upasampādesuṃ, te bhikkhū c' eva upaṭṭhahiṃsu Jīvako ca Komārabhacco tikicchi. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bahū gilāne bhikkhū upaṭṭhahantā yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti gilānabhattaṃ detha, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ detha, gilānabhesajjaṃ dethā 'ti. Jīvako pi Komārabhacco bahū gilāne bhikkhū tikicchanto aññataraṃ rājakiccaṃ parihāpesi. Aññataro puriso pañcahi ābādhehi phuṭṭho Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: sādhu maṃ ācariya tikicchāhīti. Ahaṃ kho 'yyo bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo, rājā ca me Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro upaṭṭhātabbo itthāgārañ ca buddhapamukho ca bhikkhusaṃgho, nāhaṃ sakkomi tikicchitun ti. Sabbaṃ sāpateyyañ ca te ācariya hotu, ahañ ca te dāso, sādhu maṃ ācariya tikicchāhīti. Ahaṃ kho 'yyo bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo, rājā ca me Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro upaṭṭhātabbo itthāgārañ ca buddhapamukho ca bhikkhusaṃgho, nāhaṃ sakkomi tikicchitun ti. Atha kho tassa purisassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sukhasīlā sukhasamācārā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu sayanesu sayanti. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaṃ, tattha bhikkhū c' eva upaṭṭhahissanti, Jīvako ca Komārabhacco tikicchissati, so 'haṃ arogo vibbhamissāmīti. Atha kho so puriso bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci, taṃ bhikkhū pabbājesuṃ upasampādesuṃ, taṃ bhikkhū c' eva upaṭṭhahiṃsu Jīvako ca Komārabhacco tikicchi, so arogo vibbhami. Addasa kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam purisaṃ vibbhamantaṃ, disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: nanu tvaṃ ayyo bhikkhūsu pabbajito ahosīti. Evaṃ ācariyā 'ti. Kissa pana tvaṃ ayyo evarūpaṃ akāsīti. Atha kho so puriso Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Jīvako Komārabhacco ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā pañcahi ābādhehi phuṭṭhaṃ pabbājessantīti. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sādhu bhante ayya pañcahi ābādhehi

phuṭṭhaṃ na pabbājeyyun ti. Atha kho bhagavā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave pañcahi ābādhehi phuṭṭho pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccanto kupito hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro senānāyake mahāmatte āṇāpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe paccantaṃ uccinathā 'ti. Evaṃ devā 'ti kho senānāyakā mahāmattā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho abhiññātānaṃ-abhiññātānaṃ yodhānaṃ etad ahosi: mayaṃ kho yuddhābhinandino gacchantā pāpañ ca karoma bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavāma. Kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena papā ca virameyyāma kalyāṇañ ca kareyyāmā 'ti. Atha kho tesaṃ yodhānaṃ etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Sace kho mayaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyāma, evaṃ mayaṃ pāpā ca virameyyāma kalyāṇañ ca kareyyāmā 'ti. Atha kho te yodhā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāciṃsu. Te bhikkhū pabbājesuṃ upasampādesuṃ. Senānāyakā mahāmattā rājabhaṭe pucchiṃsu: kiṃ nu kho bhaṇe itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca yodhā na dissantīti. Itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca sāmi yodhā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā 'ti. Senānāyakā mahāmattā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā rājabhaṭam pabbājessantīti. Senānāyakā mahāmattā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro vohārike mahāmatte pucchi: yo bhaṇe rājabhaṭaṃ pabbājeti, kiṃ so pasavatīti. Upajjhāyassa deva sīsaṃ chedetabbaṃ, anussāvakassa jivhā uddharitabbā, gaṇassa upaḍḍhaphāsukā bhañjitabbā 'ti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santi bhante rājāno assaddhā appasannā, te appamattakena pi bhikkhū viheṭheyyuṃ. Sādhu bhante ayyā rājabhaṭaṃ na pabbājeyyun ti. Atha kho bhagavā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave rājabhaṭo pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena coro Aṅgulimālo bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti. Manussā passitvā ubbijjanti pi uttasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukhaṃ karonti dvāram pi thakenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhajabaddhaṃ coraṃ pabbājessantīti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave dhajabaddho coro pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena anuññātaṃ hoti: ye samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhā kiñci kātuṃ, svākkhāto dhammo, carantu brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso corikaṃ katvā kārāya baddho hoti, so kāraṃ bhinditvā palāyitvā bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti. Manussā passitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: ayaṃ so kārabhedako coro, handa naṃ nemā 'ti. Ekacce evam āhaṃsu: māyyo evaṃ avacuttha, anuññātaṃ raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena: ye samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhā kiñci kātuṃ, svākkhāto dhammo, carantu brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā 'ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: abhayūvarā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, na yime labbhā kiñci kātuṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma kārabhedakaṃ coraṃ pabbājessantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave kārabhedako coro pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso corikaṃ katvā palāyitvā bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti. So ca raññō antepure likhito hoti yattha passitabbo tattha hantabbo 'ti. Manussā passitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: ayaṃ so likhitako coro, handa naṃ hanāmā 'ti. Ekacce evam āhaṃsu: māyyo evaṃ avacuttha, anuññātaṃ . . . antakiriyāyā 'ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: abhayūvarā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, na yime labbhā kiñci kātuṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma likhitakaṃ coraṃ pabbājessantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Na bhikkhave likhitako coro pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kasāhato katadaṇḍakammo bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā kasāhataṃ katadaṇḍakammaṃ pabbājessantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave kasāhato katadaṇḍakammo pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso lakkhaṇāhato katadaṇḍakammo bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā lakkhaṇāhataṃ katadaṇḍakammaṃ pabbājessantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave lakkhaṇāhato katadaṇḍakammo pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso iṇāyiko palāyitvā bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti. Dhaniyā passitvā evam āhaṃsu: ayaṃ so amhākaṃ iṇāyiko, handa naṃ nemā 'ti. Ekacce evam āhaṃsu: māyyo evaṃ avacuttha, anuññātaṃ raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena: ye samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhā kiñci kātuṃ, svākkhāto dhammo, carantu brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā 'ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: abhayūvarā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, na yime labbhā kiñci kātuṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma iṇāyikaṃ pabbājessantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave iṇāyiko pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro dāso palāyitvā bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti. Ayyikā passitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: ayaṃ so amhākaṃ dāso, handa naṃ nemā 'ti. Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: māyyo . . . antakiriyāyā 'ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: abhayūvarā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, na yime labbhā kiñci kātuṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma dāsaṃ pabbājessantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave dāso pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro kammārabhaṇḍu mātāpitūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍitvā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti. Atha kho tassa kammārabhaṇḍussa mātāpitaro taṃ kammārabhaṇḍuṃ vicinantā ārāmam gantvā bhikkhū pucchiṃsu: api bhante evarūpaṃ dārakaṃ passeyyāthā 'ti. Bhikkhū ajānaṃ yeva āhaṃsu: na jānāmā 'ti, apassaṃ yeva āhaṃsu na passāmā 'ti. Atha kho tassa kammārabhaṇḍussa mātāpitaro taṃ kammārabhaṇḍuṃ vicinantā bhikkhūsu

pabbajitaṃ disvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino, jānaṃ yeva āhaṃsu: na jānāmā 'ti, passaṃ yeva āhaṃsu: na passāmā 'ti, ayaṃ dārako bhikkhūsu pabbajito 'ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa kammārabhaṇḍussa mātāpitunnaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghaṃ apaloketuṃ bhaṇḍukammāyā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sattarasavaggiyā dārakā sahāyakā honti. Upāli dārako tesaṃ pāmokkho hoti. Atha kho Upālissa mātāpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho upāyena Upāli amhākaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jīveyya na ca kilameyyā 'ti. Atha kho Upālissa mātāpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho Upāli lekhaṃ sikkheyya evaṃ kho Upāli amhākaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jīveyya na ca kilameyyā 'ti. Atha kho Upālissa mātāpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho Upāli lekhaṃ sikkhissati, aṅguliyo dukkhā bhavissanti. Sace kho Upāli gaṇanaṃ sikkheyya, evaṃ kho Upāli amhākaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jīveyya na ca kilameyyā 'ti. Atha kho Upālissa mātāpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho Upāli gaṇanaṃ sikkhissati, urassa dukkho bhavissati. Sace kho Upāli rūpaṃ sikkheyya, evam kho Upāli amhākaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jīveyya na ca kilameyyā 'ti. Atha kho Upālissa mātāpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho Upāli rūpaṃ sikkhissati, akkhīni dukkhā bhavissanti. Ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sukhasīlā sukhasamācārā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu sayanesu sayanti. Sace kho Upāli samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyya, evaṃ kho Upāli amhākaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jīveyya na ca kilameyyā 'ti. Assosi kho Upāli dārako mātāpitunnaṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho Upāli dārako yena te dārakā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te dārake etad avoca: etha mayaṃ ayyo samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajissāmā 'ti. Sace kho tvaṃ ayyo pabbajissasi, evaṃ mayam pi pabbajissāmā 'ti. Atha kho te dārakā ekamekassa mātāpitaro upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. Atha kho tesaṃ dārakānaṃ mātāpitaro sabbe p'ime dārakā samānacchandā kalyāṇādhippāyā 'ti anujāniṃsu. Te bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāciṃsu. Te bhikkhū pabbājesuṃ upasaṃpādesuṃ. Te rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya rodanti: yāguṃ detha, bhattaṃ detha, khādaniyaṃ dethā 'ti. Bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: āgametha āvuso yāva vibbhāyati. Sace yāgu bhavissati, pivissatha, sace bhattaṃ bhavissati, bhuñjissatha, sace khādaniyam

bhavissati, khādissatha, no ce bhavissati yāgu vā bhattaṃ vā khādaniyaṃ vā, piṇḍāya caritvā bhuñjissathā 'ti. Evam pi kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vuccamānā rodant' eva: yāguṃ detha, bhattaṃ detha, khādaniyaṃ dethā 'ti, senāsanaṃ ūhananti pi ummihanti pi. Assosi kho bhagavā rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya dārakasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda dārakassa saddo 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū jānaṃ ūnavisativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādentīti. Saccaṃ bhagavā. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā jānaṃ ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādessanti. Ūnavīsativasso bhikkhave puggalo akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti. Vīsativasso kho bhikkhave puggalo khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. N' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave jānaṃ ūnavīsativasso puggalo upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ kulaṃ ahivātakarogena kālaṃkataṃ hoti, tassa pitāputtakā sesā honti, te bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā ekato 'va piṇḍāya caranti. Atha kho so dārako pituno bhikkhāya dinnāya upadhāvitvā etad avoca: mayhaṃ pi tāta dehi, mayhaṃ pi tāta dehīti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: abrahmacārino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, ayaṃ dārako bhikkhuṇīyā jāto 'ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ūnapannarasavasso dārako pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upaṭṭhākakulaṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ ahivātakarogena kālaṃkataṃ hoti, dve ca dārakā sesā honti, te porāṇakena āciṇṇakappena bhikkhū passitvā upadhāvanti, bhikkhū apasādenti. Te bhikkhūhi apasādiyamānā rodanti. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na ūnapannarasavasso dārako pabbājetabbo 'ti, ime ca dārakā ūnapannarasavassā. Kena nu kho upāyena ime dārakā na vinasseyyun ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam

atthaṃ ārocesi. Ussahanti pana te Ānanda dārakā kāke uṭṭepetun ti. Ussahanti bhagavā 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ūnapannarasavassaṃ dārakaṃ kakuṭṭepakaṃ pabbājetun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa dve sāmaṇerā honti Kaṇḍako ca Mahako ca, te aññamaññaṃ dūsesuṃ. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma sāmaṇerā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ekena dve sāmaṇerā upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Yo upaṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tatth' eva Rājagahe vassaṃ vasi, tattha hemantaṃ, tattha gimhaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyant vipācenti: āhundarikā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ disā andhakārā, na imesaṃ disā pakkhāyantīti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: gacchānanda apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya anupariveṇiyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ārocehi: icchat' āvuso bhagavā Dakkhiṇāgiriṃ cārikaṃ pakkamituṃ. Yassāyasmato attho, so āgacchatū 'ti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya anupariveṇiyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: icchat' āvuso bhagavā Dakkhiṇāgiriṃ cārikaṃ pakkamituṃ. Yassāyasmato attho, so āgacchatū 'ti. Bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: bhagavatā āvuso Ānanda paññattaṃ dasa vassāni nissāya vatthuṃ, dasa vassena nissayaṃ dātuṃ. Tattha ca no gantabbaṃ bhavissati, nissayo ca gahetabbo bhavissati, ittaro ca vāso bhavissati, puna ca paccagantabbaṃ bhavissati, puna ca nissayo gahetabbo bhavissati. Sace amhākaṃ ācariyupajjhāyā gamissanti, mayaṃ pi gamissāma, no ce amhākaṃ ācariyupajjhāyā gamissanti, mayaṃ pi na gamissāma. Lahucittakatā no āvuso Ānanda paññāyissatīti. Atha kho bhagavā ogaṇena bhikkhusaṃghena Dakkhiṇāgiriṃ cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda tathāgato ogaṇena bhikkhusaṃghena Dakkhiṇāgiriṃ cārikaṃ pakkanto 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena pañca vassāni nissāya vatthuṃ, avyattena yāvajīvaṃ. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannā-

gatena bhikkhunā na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: na asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti . . . imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ: asekhena . . . imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: assaddho hoti . . . imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ: saddho hoti . . . imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: adhisīle . . . imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: na adhisīle . . . imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: āpattiṃ . . . imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: āpattiṃ . . . imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: āpattiṃ . . . ūnapañcavasso hoti. Imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: āpattiṃ . . . pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Chahi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: na asekhena . . . ūnapañcavasso hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Chahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: asekhena . . . pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: assaddho . . . ūnapañcavasso hoti. Imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Chahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: saddho . . . pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Imehi kho anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: adhisīle . . . ūnapañcavasso hoti. Imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Chahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: na adhisīle . . . pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Imehi kho anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: āpattiṃ . . . ūnapañcavasso hoti. Imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Chahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: āpattiṃ . . . pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabban ti.

*Abhayūvarabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## VIII

Atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kapilavatthu tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Suddhodanassa Sakkassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññātte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Rāhulamātā devī Rāhulakumāraṃ etad avoca: eso te Rahula pitā, gacchassu dāyajjaṃ yācāhīti. Atha kho Rāhulo kumāro yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi sukhā te samaṇa chāyā 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā uṭṭhāyasanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Rāhulo kumāro bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhitopiṭṭhito anubandhi dāyajjaṃ me samaṇa dehi, dāyajjaṃ me samaṇa dehīti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta Rāhulakumāraṃ pabbājehīti. Kathāhaṃ bhante Rāhulakumāraṃ pabbājemīti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave tīhi saraṇagamanehi sāmaṇerapabbajjaṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave pabbājetabbo: paṭhamaṃ kesamassuṃ ohārāpetvā kāsāyani vatthāni acchādāpetvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā evaṃ vadehīti vattabbo: buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, tatiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmīti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi tīhi saraṇagamanehi sāmaṇerapabbajjan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rāhulakumāraṃ pabbājesi. Atha kho Suddhodano Sakko yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Suddhodano Sakko bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ekāhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmīti. Atikkantavarā kho Gotama tathāgatā 'ti. Yañ ca bhante kappati yañ ca anavajjan ti. Vadehi Gotamā 'ti. Bhagavati me bhante pabbajite anappakaṃ dukkhaṃ ahosi, tathā Nande, adhimattaṃ Rāhule. Puttāpemaṃ bhante chaviṃ chindati, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindati, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Sādhu bhante ayyā ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi

puttaṃ na pabbājeyyun ti. Atha kho bhagavā Suddhodanaṃ Sakkaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho Suddhodano Sakko bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ananuññāto mātāpitūhi putto pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Atha kho bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa upaṭṭhākakulaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike dārakaṃ pāhesi imaṃ dārakaṃ thero pabbājetū 'ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ na ekena dve sāmaṇerā upaṭṭhāpetabbā 'ti. Ayañ ca me Rāhulo sāmaṇero. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena ekena dve sāmaṇere upaṭṭhāpetuṃ, yāvatake vā pana ussahati ovadituṃ anusāsituṃ, tāvatake upaṭṭhāpetun ti.

Atha kho sāmaṇerānaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho amhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni, kattha ca amhehi sikkhitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmaṇerānaṃ dasa sikkhāpadāni, tesu ca sāmaṇerehi sikkhituṃ: pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī, abrahmacariyā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī, vikālabhojanā veramaṇī, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā veramaṇī, mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā veramaṇī, uccāsayanamahāsayanā veramaṇī, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā veramaṇī. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmaṇerānaṃ imāni dasa sikkhāpadāni, imesu ca sāmaṇerehi sikkhitun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sāmaṇerā bhikkhūsu agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttino viharanti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma sāmaṇerā bhikkhūsu agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttino viharissantīti. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa sāmaṇerassa daṇḍakammaṃ kātuṃ: bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave

imehi pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa sāmaṇerassa daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātun ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sāmaṇerānaṃ sabbaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ āvaraṇaṃ karonti. Sāmaṇerā ārāmaṃ pavisituṃ alabhamānā pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi titthiyesu pi saṃkamanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sabbo saṃghārāmo āvaraṇaṃ kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha vā vasati, yattha vā paṭikkamati, tattha āvaraṇam kātun ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sāmaṇerānaṃ mukhadvārakaṃ āhāraṃ āvaraṇaṃ karonti. Manussā yāgupānam pi saṃghabhattam pi karontā sāmaṇere evaṃ vadanti: etha bhante yāguṃ pivatha, etha bhante bhattaṃ bhuñjathā 'ti. Sāmaṇerā evaṃ vadanti: nāvuso labbhā, bhikkhūhi āvaraṇaṃ katan ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā sāmaṇerānaṃ mukhadvārakaṃ āhāraṃ āvaraṇaṃ karissantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave mukhadvārako āhāro āvaraṇaṃ kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

*Daṇḍakammavatthuṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## IX

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upajjhāye anāpucchā sāmaṇerānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ karonti. Upajjhāyā gavesanti kathaṃ nu kho amhākaṃ sāmaṇerā na dissantīti. Bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: chabbaggiyehi āvuso bhikkhūhi āvaraṇaṃ katan ti. Upajjhāyā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū amhe anāpucchā amhākaṃ sāmaṇerānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ karissantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave upajjhāye anāpucchā āvaraṇaṃ kātabbaṃ. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbagiyā bhikkhū therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sāmaṇere apalāḷenti. Therā sāmaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ pi mukhodakaṃ pi gaṇhantā kilamanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave aññassa parisā apalāḷetabbā. Yo apalāḷeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa Kaṇḍako nāma sāmaṇero Kaṇḍakaṃ nāma bhikkhuniṃ dūsesi.

Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma sāmaṇero evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissatīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dasah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ sāmaṇeraṃ nāsetuṃ: pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, majjapāyī hoti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, bhikkhunīdūsako hoti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi dasah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ sāmaṇeraṃ nāsetun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro paṇḍako bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti, so dahare-dahare bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti: etha maṃ āyasmanto dūsethā 'ti. Bhikkhū apasādenti: nassa paṇḍaka, vinassa paṇḍaka, ko tayā attho 'ti. So bhikkhūhi apasādito mahante-mahante moligalle sāmaṇere upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti: etha maṃ āvuso dūsethā 'ti. Sāmaṇerā apasādenti: nassa paṇḍaka, vinassa paṇḍaka, ko tayā attho 'ti. So sāmaṇerehi apasādito hatthibhaṇḍe assabhaṇḍe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti: etha maṃ āvuso dūsethā 'ti. Hatthibhaṇḍā assabhaṇḍā dūsesuṃ. Te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: paṇḍakā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, ye pi imesaṃ na paṇḍakā, te pi paṇḍake dūsenti. Evaṃ ime sabbeva abrahmacārino 'ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū hatthibhaṇḍānaṃ assabhaṇḍānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhu bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Paṇḍako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro purāṇakulaputto khīṇakolañño sukhumālo hoti. Atha kho tassa purāṇakulaputtassa khīṇakolaññassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho sukhumālo na paṭibalo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ paṭikātuṃ. Kena nu kho ahaṃ upāyena sukhañ ca jīveyyaṃ na ca kilameyyan ti. Atha kho tassa purāṇakulaputtassa khīṇakolaññassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sukhasīlā sukhasamācārā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu sayanesu sayanti. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmaṃ pattacīvaraṃ paṭiyādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvaseyyan ti. Atha kho so purāṇakulaputto khīṇakolañño sāmaṃ pattacīvaraṃ paṭiyādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhū abhivādeti. Bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: kativasso 'si tvaṃ āvuso 'ti. Kiṃ etaṃ avuso kativasso nāmā 'ti. Ko pana te āvuso upajjhāyo 'ti. Kiṃ etaṃ āvuso upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ etad avocuṃ: iṅghāvuso Upāli imaṃ pabbajitaṃ

anuyuñjāhīti. Atha kho so purāṇakulaputto khīṇakolañño āyasmatā Upālinā anuyuñjiyamāno etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Āyasmā Upāli bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Theyyasaṃvāsako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo. Titthiyapakkantako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro nāgo nāgayoniyā attiyati harāyati jigucchati. Atha kho tassa nāgassa etad ahosi: kena nu kho ahaṃ upāyena nāgayoniyā ca parimucceyyaṃ khippañ ca manussattaṃ paṭilabheyyan ti. Atha kho tassa nāgassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Sace kho ahaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaṃ, evāhaṃ nāgayoniyā ca parimucceyyaṃ khippañ ca manussattaṃ paṭilabheyyan ti. Atha kho so nāgo māṇavakavaṇṇena bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Taṃ bhikkhū pabbājesuṃ upasampādesuṃ. Tena kho pana samayena so nāgo aññatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ paccantime vihāre paṭivasati. Atha kho so bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so nāgo tassa bhikkhuno nikkhante vissaṭṭho niddaṃ okkami. Sabbo vihāro ahinā puṇṇo, vātapānehi bhogā nikkhantā honti. Atha kho so bhikkhu vihāraṃ pavisissāmīti kavāṭaṃ paṇāmento addasa sabbaṃ vihāraṃ ahinā puṇṇaṃ, vātapānehi bhoge nikkhante. Disvāna bhīto vissaraṃ akāsi. Bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: kissa tvaṃ āvuso vissaraṃ akāsīti. Ayaṃ āvuso sabbo vihāro ahinā puṇṇo, vātapānehi bhogā nikkhantā 'ti. Atha kho so nāgo tena saddena paṭibujjhitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: ko 'si tvaṃ āvuso 'ti. Ahaṃ bhante nāgo 'ti. Kissa pana tvaṃ āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsīti. Atha kho so nāgo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ nāgaṃ etad avoca: tumhe khv attha nāgā avirūḷhidhammā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye. Gaccha tvaṃ nāga tatth' eva catuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa uposathaṃ upavasa, evaṃ tvaṃ nāgayoniyā ca parimuccissasi khippañ ca manussattaṃ paṭilabhissasīti. Atha kho so nāgo avirūḷhidhammo kirāhaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye 'ti dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno vissaraṃ karitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā nāgassa sabhāvapātukammāya, yadā ca sajātiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati,

yadā ca vissaṭṭho niddaṃ okkamati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā nāgassa sabhāvapātukammāya. Tiracchānagato bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro māṇavako mātaraṃ jīvitā voropesi. So tena pāpakena kammena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati. Atha kho tassa māṇavakassa etad ahosi: kena nu kho ahaṃ upāyena imassa pāpassa kammassa nikkhantiṃ kareyyan ti. Atha kho tassa māṇavakassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Sace kho ahaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaṃ, evāhaṃ imassa pāpassa kammassa nikkhantiṃ kareyyan ti. Atha kho so māṇavako bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ etad avocuṃ: pubbe pi kho āvuso Upāli nāgo māṇavakavaṇṇena bhikkhūsu pabbajito, iṅghāvuso Upāli imaṃ māṇavakaṃ anuyuñjāhīti. Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Upālinā anuyuñjiyamāno etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Āyasmā Upāli bhikkhunaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Mātughātako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro māṇavako pitaraṃ jīvitā voropesi. So tena pāpakena kammena . . . bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Pitughātako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Sāketā Sāvatthiṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. Antarā magge corā nikkhamitvā ekacce bhikkhū acchindiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū haniṃsu. Sāvatthiyā rājabhaṭā nikkhamitvā ekacce core aggahesuṃ, ekacce corā palāyiṃsu. Ye te palāyiṃsu, te bhikkhusu pabbajiṃsu, ye te gahitā, te vadhāya onīyanti. Addasaṃsu kho te pabbajitā te core vadhāya onīyamāne, disvāna evaṃ āhaṃsu: sādhu kho mayaṃ palāyimhā, sacāca mayaṃ gayheyyāma, mayaṃ pi evaṃ eva haññeyyāmā 'ti. Bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: kim pana tumhe āvuso akatthā 'ti. Attha kho te pabbajitā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Arahanto ete bhikkhave bhikkhū. Arahantaghātako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhuniyo Sāketā Sāvatthiṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. Antarā magge corā nikkhamitvā ekaccā bhikkhuniyo acchindiṃsu, ekaccā bhikkhuniyo

dūsesuṃ. Sāvatthiyā rājabhaṭā . . . bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhunidūsako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo. Saṃghabhedako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo. Lohituppādako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro ubhatovyañjanako bhikkhūsu pabbajito hoti, so karoti pi kārāpeti pi. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ubhatovyañjanako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāsetabbo 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupajjhāyakaṃ upasampādenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave anupajjhāyako upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṃghena upajjhāyena upasampādenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave saṃghena upajjhāyena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇena upajjhāyena upasampādenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave gaṇena upajjhāyena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇḍakupajjhāyena upasampādenti -gha-, theyyasaṃvāsakupajjhāyena upasampādenti, titthiyapakkantakupajjhāyena up., tiracchānagatupajjhāyena up., mātughātakupajjhāyena up., pitughātakupajjhāyena up., arahantaghātakupajjhāyena up., bhikkhunīdūsakupajjhāyena up., saṃghabhedakupajjhāyena up., lohituppādakupajjhāyena up. Ubhatovyañjanakupajjhāyena upasampādenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave paṇḍakupajjhāyena upasampādetabbo, na theyyasaṃvāsakupajjhāyena upasampādetabbo . . . na ubhatovyañjanakupajjhāyena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū apattakaṃ upasampādenti. Hatthesu piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave apattako upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū acīvarakaṃ upasampādenti. Naggā piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave acīvarako upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū apatta-

cīvarakaṃ upasampādenti. Naggā hatthesu piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave apattacīvarako upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū yācitakena pattena upasampādenti. Upasampanne pattaṃ paṭiharanti, hatthesu piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave yācitakena pattena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū yācitakena cīvarena upasampādenti. Upasampanne civaraṃ paṭiharanti, naggā piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave yācitakena cīvarena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū yācitakena pattacīvarena upasampādenti. Upasampanne pattacīvaraṃ paṭiharanti, naggā hatthesu piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave yācitakena pattacīvarena upasampādetabbo. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Naupasampādetabbakavīsativāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthacchinnaṃ pabbājenti -gha-, pādacchinnaṃ pabbājenti, hatthapādacchinnaṃ p., kaṇṇacchinnaṃ p., nāsacchinnaṃ p., kaṇṇanāsacchinnaṃ p., aṅgulicchinnaṃ p., aḷacchinnaṃ p., kaṇḍaracchinnaṃ p., phaṇahatthakaṃ p., khujjaṃ p., vāmanaṃ p., galagaṇḍiṃ p., lakkhaṇāhataṃ p., kasāhataṃ p., likhitakaṃ p., sīpadiṃ p., pāparogiṃ p., parisadūsakaṃ p., kāṇaṃ p., kuṇiṃ p., khañjaṃ p., pakkhahataṃ p., chinniriyāpathaṃ p., jarādubbalaṃ p., andhaṃ p., mūgaṃ p., badhiraṃ p., andhamūgaṃ p., andhabadhiraṃ p., mūgabadhiraṃ p., andhamūgabadhiraṃ pabbājenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave hatthacchinno pabbājetabbo, na pādacchinno pabbājetabbo . . . Na andhamugabadhiro pabbājetabbo. Yo pabbājeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Napabbājetabbbadvattiṃsavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

*Dāyajjabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.*

## X

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū alajjīnaṃ nissayaṃ denti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave alajjīnaṃ

nissayo dātabbo. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū alajjīnaṃ nissāya vasanti, te pi na cirass' eva alajjino honti pāpabhikkhū. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave alajjīnaṃ nissāya vatthabbaṃ. Yo vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na alajjīnaṃ nissayo dātabbo, na alajjīnaṃ nissāya vatthabban ti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ jāneyyāma lajjiṃ vā alajjiṃ vā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhapañcāhaṃ āgametuṃ yāva bhikkhusabhāgataṃ jānāmīti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo addhānamaggapaṭipanno kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave addhānamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti, te aññataraṃ āvāsaṃ upagacchiṃsu, tattha eko bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Atha kho tassa gilānassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo gilāno. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. Atha kho tassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo ayañ ca bhikkhu gilāno. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhakena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena yāciyamānena anissitena vatthun ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tassa ca tasmiṃ senāsane phāsu hoti. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo araññe viharāmi, mayhañ ca imasmiṃ senāsane phāsu hoti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā phāsuvihāraṃ sallakkhentena nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthuṃ yadā paṭirūpo nissayadāyako āgacchissati, tassa nissāya vasissāmīti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa upasampadāpekkho hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato

Ānandassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: āgacchatu Ānando imaṃ anussāvessatīti. Āyasmā Ānando evaṃ āha: nāhaṃ ussahāmi therassa nāmaṃ gahetuṃ, garu me thero 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gottena pi anussāvetun ti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa dve upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ upasampajjissāmīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve ekānussāvane kātun ti. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ upasampajjissāmīti. Therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: handa mayaṃ āvuso sabbeva ekānussāvane karomā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tayo ekānussāvane kātuṃ, tañ ca kho ekena upajjhāyena, na tv eva nānupajjhāyena 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo gabbhavīso upasampanno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Kumārakassapassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na ūnavīsativasso puggalo upasampādetabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi gabbhavīso. Upasampanno nu kho 'mhi na nu kho upasampanno 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yaṃ bhikkhave mātu kucchismiṃ paṭhamaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ, paṭhamaṃ viññāṇaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, tadupādāya sā 'v' assa jāti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gabbhavīsaṃ upasampādetun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena upasampannā dissanti kuṭṭhikāpi gaṇḍikāpi kilāsikāpi sosikāpi apamārikāpi. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentena tassa antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbo: santi te evarūpā ābādhā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manusso 'si puriso 'si, bhujisso 'si, anaṇo 'si, na 'si rājabhaṭo, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi, paripuṇṇavīsativasso 'si paripuṇṇan te pattacīvaraṃ, kiṃnāmo 'si, konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ananusiṭṭhe upasampadāpekkhe antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. Upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anusāsitvā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitun ti. Tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhā tath' eva vitthāyanti, maṅku honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusāsitvā saṃghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbo: paṭhamaṃ upajjhaṃ gāhāpetabbo, upajjhaṃ

gāhāpetvā pattacīvaraṃ ācikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayaṃ saṃghāṭi, ayaṃ uttarāsaṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhīti. Bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bālena avyattena anusāsitabbo. Yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena anusāsitun ti. Asammatā anusāsanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave asammatena anusāsitabbo. Yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sammatena anusāsituṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parena vā paro sammannitabbo. Kathañ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyan ti. Evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. Kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā 'ti. Evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo. Tena sammatena bhikkhunā upasampadāpekkho upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: suṇasi itthannāma. Ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. Yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbaṃ. Mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho maṅku ahosi. Evan taṃ pucchissan ti: santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. Ekato āgacchanti. Na ekato āgantabbaṃ. Anusāsakena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Anusiṭṭho so mayā. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo āgaccheyyā 'ti. Āgacchāhīti vattabbo. Ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbo: saṃghaṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya, dutiyam pi bhante . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāyā 'ti. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme

puccheyyan ti. Suṇasi itthannāma. Ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. Yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ pucchāmi Santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbaṃ. Santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacīvaraṃ. Itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacīvaraṃ. Itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me . . . yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Upasampanno saṃghena itthannāmo itthannāmena upajjhāyena. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti. Upasampadākammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, cattāro nissayā ācikkhitabbā; piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo, atirekalābho saṃghabhattaṃ uddesabhattaṃ nimantanaṃ salākabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadikaṃ. Paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo. Atirekalābho khomaṃ kappasikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇam bhaṅgaṃ. Rukkhamūlasenāsanaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo. Atirekalābho vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā. Putimuttabhesajjaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo. Atirekalābho sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitan ti. Cattāro nissayā niṭṭhitā.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ upasampādetvā ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamiṃsu. So pacchā ekako āgacchanto antarā magge purāṇadutiyikāya samāgacchi. Sā evaṃ āha: kiṃ dāni pabbajito 'sīti. Āma pabbajito 'mhīti. Dullabho kho pabbajitānaṃ methuno dhammo, ehi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. So tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā cirena āgamāsi. Bhikkhu

evaṃ āhaṃsu: kissa tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ ciraṃ akāsīti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādetvā dutiyaṃ dātuṃ cattāri ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkhituṃ: upasampannena bhikkhunā methuno dhammo na paṭisevitabbo antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi. Yo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, assamano hoti asakyaputtiyo. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jīvituṃ, evam eva bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Upasampannena bhikkhunā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ na ādātabbaṃ antamaso tiṇasalākaṃ upādāya. Yo bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. Seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evam eva bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Upasampannena bhikkhunā sañcicca pāṇo jīvitā no voropetabbo antamaso kunthakipillikaṃ upādāya. Yo bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropeti antamaso gabbhapātanaṃ upādāya, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. Seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭisandhikā hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropetvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Upasampannena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo antamaso suññāgāre abhiramāmīti. Yo bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati jhānaṃ vā vimokkhaṃ vā samādhiṃ vā samāpattiṃ vā maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. Seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā, evam eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyan ti.

*Cattāri akaraṇīyāni niṭṭhitāni.*

## XI

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhu upasampadaṃ yāci. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. So evam assa vacanīyo:

passissasi taṃ āpattin ti. Sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. Pabbājetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattin ti. Sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. Upasampādetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattin ti. Sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na osāretabbo. Osāretvā vattabbo passasi taṃ āpattin ti. Sace passati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce passati, labbhamānāya sāmaggiyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggiyā anāpatti sambhoge saṃvāse. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. So evam assa vacanīyo: paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. Sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmīti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. Pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. Sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. Upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. Sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmīti na osāretabbo. Osāretvā vattabbo paṭikarohi taṃ āpattin ti. Sace paṭikaroti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭikaroti, labbhamānāya sāmaggiyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggiyā anāpatti sambhoge saṃvāse. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. So evam assa vācanīyo: paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. Sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmīti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. Pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. Sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. Upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. Sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmīti na osāretabbo. Osāretvā vattabbo paṭinissajjāhi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. Sace paṭinissajjati, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjati, labbhamānāya sāmaggiyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggiyā anāpatti sambhoge saṃvāse 'ti.

*Mahākhandhako paṭhamo.*

## MAHĀVAGGA, CHAPTER II

### XII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. Te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. Te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasādaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pakkhaṃ. Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: etarahi kho aññatitthiya paribbājakā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. Te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. Te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasādaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pakkhaṃ. Yaṃ nūna ayyāpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā . . . aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. Sādhu bhante ayyāpi cātuddase punnarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. Atha kho bhagavā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādepesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhvādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātaṃ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti, te cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisīdanti. Te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. Te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisīdissanti seyyathāpi mūgasūkarā. Nanu nāma sannipatitehi dhammo bhāsitabbo 'ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ

ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsitun ti.

Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ paññattāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesaṃ pātimokkhuddesaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakamman ti. Atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikataṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ paññattāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesaṃ paṭimokkhuddesaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakamman ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave uddisitabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ajj' uposatho pannaraso. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. Kiṃ saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ pārisuddhiṃ āyasmanto ārocetha. Pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, taṃ sabbeva santā sādhukaṃ suṇoma manasikaroma. Yassa siyā āpatti, so āvikareyya, asantiyā āpattiyā tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ, tuṇhibhāvena kho panāyasmante parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi. Yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva evarūpāya parisāya yāvatatiyaṃ anussāvitaṃ hoti. Yo pana bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ anussāviyamāne saramāno santiṃ āpattiṃ nāvikareyya, sampajānamusāvād' assa hoti. Sampajānamusāvādo kho panāyasmanto antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā. Tasmā saramānena bhikkhunā āpannena visuddhāpekkhena santī āpatti āvikātabbā, āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti. Pātimokkhan ti ādiṃ etaṃ, mukhaṃ etaṃ, pamukhaṃ etaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, tena vuccati pātimokkhan ti. Āyasmanto 'ti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garuvacanaṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanaṃ etaṃ āyasmanto 'ti. Uddisissāmīti ācikkhissāmi desessāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāsessāmi. Tan ti pātimokkhaṃ vuccati. Sabbeva santā 'ti yāvatikā tassa parisāya therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca, ete vuccanti sabbeva santā 'ti. Sādhukaṃ suṇomā 'ti aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharāma. Manasikaromā 'ti ekaggacittā avikkhittacittā avisāhatacittā nisāmema. Yassa siyā āpattīti therassa

vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā pañcannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti sattannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti. So āvikareyyā 'ti so deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttānikareyya, so pakāseyya saṃghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. Asantī nāma āpatti anajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā vuṭṭhitā. Tuṇhī bhavitabban ti adhivāsetabbaṃ, na vyāhātabbaṃ. Parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmīti jānissāmi dhāressāmi. Yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hotīti yathā ekena eko puṭṭho vyākareyya, evaṃ eva tassā parisāya jānitabbaṃ maṃ pucchatīti. Evarūpā nāma parisā bhikkhuparisā vuccati. Yāvatatiyaṃ anussāvitaṃ hotīti sakim pi anussāvitaṃ hoti dutiyam pi anussāvitaṃ hoti tatiyam pi anussāvitaṃ hoti. Saramāno 'ti jānamāno sañjānamāno. Santī nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā avuṭṭhitā. Nāvikareyyā 'ti na deseyya na vivareyya na uttānikareyya na pakāseyya saṃghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. Sampajānamusāvād' assa hotīti, sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti. Dukkaṭaṃ hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti. Kissa antarāyiko. Paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tatiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya antarāyiko. Tasmā 'ti taṃkāranā. Saramānenā 'ti jānamānena sañjānamānena. Visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmena visujjhitukāmena. Santī nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā avuṭṭhitā. Āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā saṃghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. Āvikatvā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti, kissa phāsu hoti. Paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya phāsu hotīti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhu bhagavatā pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave devasikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa tikkhattuṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave

pakkhassa tikkhattuṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sakiṃ pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yathāparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave yathāparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ sakāya-sakāya parisāya. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave samaggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ samaggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. Kittāvatā nu kho sāmaggī hoti, yāvatā ekāvāso udāhu sabbā paṭhavīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ettāvatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekāvāso 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye. Atha kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ uposathaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappinassa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmāpi kho Mahākappino bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ uposathaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. Evaṃ bhante. Tumhe ce brāhmaṇā uposathaṃ na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposathaṃ sakkarissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇā uposathaṃ, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva saṃghakammaṃ, mā no agamāsīti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahākappino bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ ettāvatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekāvāso 'ti. Kittāvatā nu kho ekāvāso hotīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannituṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: paṭhamaṃ nimittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimittaṃ, pāsāṇanimittaṃ, vananimittaṃ, rukkhanimittaṃ, magganimittaṃ, vammikanimittaṃ, nadīnimittaṃ, udakanimittaṃ. Nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammanneyya samānasaṃvāsaṃ ekuposathaṃ. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammannati samānasaṃvāsaṃ ekuposathaṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasaṃvāsāya ekuposathāya, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Sammatā sīmā saṃghena etehi nimittehi samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sīmāsammuti anuññātā 'ti atimahatiyo sīmāyo sammannanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. Bhikkhū uposathaṃ āgacchanta uddissamāne pi pātimokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti antarāpi parivasanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave atimahatī sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā chayojanikā vā. Yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamaṃ sīmaṃ sammannitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena Chabbaggiya bhikkhū nadīpāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannanti. Uposathaṃ āgacchantā bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti cīvarāni pi vuyhanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave nadīpārā sīmā sammannitabbā. Yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvanāvā vā dhuvasetu vā, evarūpaṃ nadīpāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannitun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti asaṃketena. Āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti kattha va ajj' uposatho kariyassatīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave anupariveniyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ asaṃketena. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammannitvā uposathaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa uposathāgārassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro uposathāgāraṃ. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatāni honti. Bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ekasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammannitabbāni. Yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ samūhanitvā ekattha uposathaṃ kātuṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave samūhantabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhaneyya. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhanati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa uposathāgārassa samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Samūhataṃ saṃghena itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ. Khamati saṃghassa tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse atikhuddakaṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammataṃ hoti. Tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti. Bhikkhū asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosuṃ. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammannitvā uposatho kātabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosumhā. Kato nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Sammatāya vā bhikkhave bhūmiyā nisinnā asammatāya vā, yato pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho yāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ ākaṅkhati, tāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ sammannatu. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ nimittā kittetabbā. Nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ

sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Sammataṃ saṃghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitvā na tāva therā āgacchantīti pakkamiṃsu. Uposatho vikāle ahosi. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā honti. Tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyātu 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā honti, tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitvā uposatho kātabbo, yattha vā pana thero bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvā uposatho kātabbo. Na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto manaṃ vuḷho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocuṃ: kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. Idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto man' amhi vūḷho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticīvarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāsā. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā

'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkhipanti. Tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi ḍayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. Bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. Idha mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkhipimhā, tāni cīvarāni naṭṭhāni pi daḍḍhāni pi undurehi pi khāyitāni. Tena mayaṃ duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. Yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticīvarena avippavāsāya sammuti ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāsā ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. Sīmaṃ bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamaṃ samānasaṃvāsasīmā sammannitabbā, pacchā ticīvarena avippavāso sammannitabbo. Sīmaṃ bhikkhave samūhanantena paṭhamaṃ ticīvarena avippavāso samūhantabbo, pacchā samānasaṃvāsasīmā samūhantabbā. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticīvarena avippavāso samūhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yo so saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāso sammato, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ samūhaneyya. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yo so saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāso sammato, saṃgho taṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ samūhanati. Yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticīvarena avippavāsassa samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Samūhato so saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāso. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sīmā samūhantabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: saṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhaneyya. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me

bhante saṃgho. Yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhanati. Yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya samānasaṃvāsāya ekuposathāya samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Samūhatā sā sīmā saṃghena samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. Asammatāya bhikkhave sīmāya aṭṭhapitāya yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, yā tassa vā gāmassa gāmasīmā nigamassa vā nigamasīmā, ayaṃ tattha samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā. Agāmake ce bhikkhave araññe, samantā sattabbhantarā ayaṃ tattha samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā. Sabbā bhikkhave nadī asīmā, sabbo samuddo asīmo, sabbo jātassaro asīmo. Nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yaṃ majjhimassa purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, ayaṃ tattha samānasaṃvāsā ekuposathā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yesuṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamaṃ sammatā, tesaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhānārahaṃ. Yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesaṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ aṭṭhānārahaṃ. Na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. Yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho tana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamaṃ sammatā, tesaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhānārahaṃ. Yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesaṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ aṭṭhānārahaṃ. Na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhottharitabbā. Yo ajjhotthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannantena sīmantarikaṃ ṭhapetvā sīmaṃ sammannitun ti.

Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Dve 'me bhikkhave uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammānīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, addhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakamman ti. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ kātabbaṃ na ca mayā evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. Tatra

bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, evarūpaṃ bhikkhave uposathakammaṃ kātabbaṃ evarūpañ ca mayā uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ karissāma yad idaṃ dhammena samaggan ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho pātimokkhuddesā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Pañ, ime bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesā: nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamo pātimokkhuddeso. Nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyo pātimokkhuddeso. Nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṃghādisese uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyo pātimokkhuddeso. Nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṃghādisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ catuttho pātimokkhuddeso. Vitthāren' eva pañcamo. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pātimokkhuddesā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā saṃkhittena pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti sabbakālaṃ saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe savarabhayaṃ ahosi. Bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu vitthārena pātimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asati pi antarāye saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave asati antarāye saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. Tatr' ime antarāyā: rājantarāyo corantarāyo agyantarāyo udakantarāyo manussantarāyo amanussantarāyo vāḷantarāyo siriṃsapantarāyo jīvitantarāyo brahmacariyantarāyo. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu antarāyesu saṃkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ, asati antarāye vitthārenā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhiṭṭhā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhiṭṭhena dhammo bhāsitabbo. Yo bhāseyya,

āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā sāmaṇi vā dhammaṃ bhāsituṃ paraṃ vā ajjhesitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asammatā vinayaṃ pucchanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatena vinayo pucchitabbo. Yo puccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena vinayaṃ pucchituṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parena vā paro sammannitabbo. Kathañ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. Evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. Kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyā 'ti. Evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammatā vinayaṃ pucchanti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisaṃ oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ pucchitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asammatā vinayaṃ vissajjenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatena vinayo vissajjetabbo. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena vinayaṃ vissajjetuṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parena vā paro sammannitabbo. Kathañ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. Evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. Kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyā 'ti. Evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammatā vinayaṃ vissajjenti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisaṃ oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ vissajjetun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhu āpattiyā codetabbo. Yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codetuṃ karotu āyasmā okāsaṃ ahaṃ taṃ vattukāmo 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codenti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti apaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kate pi okāse puggalaṃ tulayitvā āpattiyā codetun ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpentīti paṭigacc' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāsaṃ kārāpenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāso kārāpetabbo. Yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalaṃ tulayitvā okāsaṃ kārāpetun ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ karonti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe addhammakammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Karonti yeva adhammakammaṃ. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave addhammakamme kayiramāne paṭikkositun ti. Tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi addhammakamme kayiramāne paṭikkosanti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ pi āvikātun ti. Tesaṃ yeva santike diṭṭhiṃ āvikaronti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi paṭikkosituṃ, dvīhi tīhi diṭṭhiṃ āvikātuṃ, ekena adhiṭṭhātuṃ na me taṃ khamatīti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisamānā sañcicca na sāventi. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesakena sañcicca na sāvetabbaṃ. Yo na sāveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi saṃghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti kākassarako. Atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ pātimokkhuddesakena sāvetabban ti, ahañ c' amhi kākassarako. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesakena vāyamituṃ kathaṃ sāveyyan ti, vāyamantassa

anāpattīti. Tena kho pana samayena Devadatto sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisati. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhiṭṭhā pātimokkham uddisanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhiṭṭhena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave therādhikaṃ pātimokkhan ti.

*Aññatitthiyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## XIII

Atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Codanāvatthu tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Codanāvatthu tad avasari. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bālo hoti avyatto, so na jānāti uposathaṃ vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ therādhikaṃ pātimokkhan ti, ayañ ca amhākaṃ thero bālo avyatto, na jānāti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto paṭibalo tassādheyyaṃ pātimokkhan ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā, te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. Te theraṃ ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhan ti. So evaṃ āha: na me āvuso vattatīti. Dutiyatheraṃ ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhan ti. So pi evaṃ āha: na me āvuso vattatīti. Tatiyatheraṃ ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhan ti. So pi evaṃ āha: na me āvuso vattatīti. Eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghanavakaṃ ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu āyasmā pātimokkhan ti. So pi evaṃ āha: na me bhante vattatīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhu viharanti bālā avyattā, te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. Te theraṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhan ti. So evaṃ vadeti: na me āvuso vattatīti. Dutiyatheraṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhan ti. So pi evaṃ vadeti: na me āvuso vattatīti.

Tatiyatheraṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhan ti. So pi evaṃ vadeti: na me āvuso vattatīti. Eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghanavakaṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu āyasmā pātimokkhan ti. So pi evaṃ vadeti: na me bhante vattatīti. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gācchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pāhetabbo 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ ānāpetun ti. Therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na gacchanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na gantabbaṃ. Yo na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Atha kho bhagavā Codanāvatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: katimī bhante pakkhassā 'ti. Bhikkhu evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. Manussā ujjāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: pakkhagaṇanamattam p' ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyānaṃ jānissantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pakkhagaṇanaṃ uggahetun ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pakkhagaṇanā uggahetabbā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbeh' eva pakkhagaṇanaṃ uggahetun ti. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: kīvatikā bhante bhikkhū 'ti. Bhikkhu evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: aññamaññam p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhū gaṇetun ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kadā nu kho bhikkhū gaṇetabbā 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe gaṇamaggena vā gaṇetuṃ salākaṃ vā gahetun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajānantā ajj' uposatho 'ti dūraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya caranti. Te uddissamāne pi pātimokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ārocetuṃ ajj' uposatho 'ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho ārocetabbo 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā kālavato ārocetun ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero kālavato na ssarati. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi

bhikkhave bhattakāle pi ārocetun ti. Bhattakāle pi na sari. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ kālaṃ sarati, taṃ kālaṃ ārocetun ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse uposathāgāraṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. Āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū uposathāgāraṃ na sammajjissantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitun ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. Therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na sammajjanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na sammajjitabbaṃ. Yo na sammajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre āsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. Bhikkhū chamāyaṃ nisīdanti. Gattāni pi civarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetun ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. Therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na paññāpenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na paññāpetabbaṃ. Yo na paññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre padīpo na hoti. Bhikkhū andhakāre kāyam pi cīvaram pi akkamanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre padīpaṃ kātun ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre padīpo kātabbo 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. Therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na padīpeti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na padīpetabbo. Yo na padīpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti. Āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū na eva pāniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti na paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpessantīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabban ti. Bhagavato etam

atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. Therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na upaṭṭhāpenti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Yo na upaṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucchiṃsu. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucchanti. Tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā: kahaṃ gamissatha kena saddhiṃ gamissathā 'ti. Te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā aññe bāle avyatte apadiseyyuṃ, na bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujānitabbā. Anujāneyyuṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā ananuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyuṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. Te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. Tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi so bhikkhu saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalāpetabbo upaṭṭhāpetabbo cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mukhodakena. No ce saṃgaṇheyyuṃ anugaṇheyyuṃ upalāpeyyuṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mukhodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. Te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu samantā āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. Evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva yattha jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā, so āvāso gantabbo. No ce gaccheyyuṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti bālā avyattā. Te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. Evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. Evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc

etaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ. Vaseyyuṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho uposathaṃ karissatīti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pārisuddhiṃ dātuṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: pārisuddhiṃ dammi, pārisuddhiṃ me hara, pārisuddhiṃ me ārocehīti kāyena viññāpeti vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pārisuddhi, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pārisuddhi. Evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā uposatho kātabbo. Sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: sace kho mayaṃ gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālaṃkiriyā vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā uposatho kātabbo, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kātabbo. Kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. Pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti, sāmaṇero paṭijānāti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., vedanatto p., āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako p., āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako p., pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako p., paṇḍako p., theyyasaṃvāsako p., titthiyapakkantako p., tiracchānagato p., mātughātako p., pitughātako p., arahantaghātako p., bhikkhunīdūsako p., saṃghabhedako p., lohituppādako p., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. Pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. Pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā antarā magge vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti -peubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. Pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā saṃghappatto pakkamati, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. Pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā saṃghappatto vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti -laubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. Pārisuddhi-

hārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā saṃghappatto sutto na āroceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa anāpatti. Pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā saṃghappatto sañcicca na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho kammaṃ karissatīti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā chandaṃ dātuṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: chandaṃ dammi, chandaṃ me hara, chandaṃ me ārocehīti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. Evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: sace kho mayaṃ gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālaṃkiriyā vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbo chando. Chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti . . . bhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbo chando. Chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭo hoti chando. Chandahārako ce . . chandahārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe pārisuddhiṃ dentena chandam pi dātuṃ santi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñātakā gaṇhiṃsu. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñātakā gaṇhanti. Te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ muñcatha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu uposathaṃ karotīti. Evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pārisuddhiṃ detīti. Evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, te ñātakā

bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhu muhuttaṃ nissīmaṃ netha yāva saṃgho uposathaṃ karotīti. Evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kātabbo. Kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe rājāno gaṇhanti -la- corā gaṇhanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. Te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacaniyā: iṅgha . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kātabbo. Kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, atthi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante Gaggo nāma bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. Dve 'me bhikkhave ummattakā: atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposathaṃ na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposathaṃ na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, atthi n' eva āgacchati. Tatra bhikkhave yv āyaṃ ummattako sarati pi uposathaṃ na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposathaṃ na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañ can pana bhikkhave dātabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposathaṃ na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposathaṃ na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dadeyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposathaṃ na vā sareyya, sareyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā uposathaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposathaṃ kareyya saṃghakammaṃ kareyya. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposathaṃ . . . na pi āgacchati. Saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposathaṃ karissati saṃghakammaṃ karissati. Yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyā dānaṃ sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. Dinnā saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa

ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ uposatho kātabbo 'ti, mayañ c' amhā cattāro janā. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kātabbo 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhū viharanti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ, mayañ c' amhā tayo janā. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kātabbo 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kātuṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhu ñāpetabba: suṇantu me āyasmanto. Ajj' uposatho pannaraso. Yad' āyasmantanaṃ pattakallaṃ, mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kareyyāmā 'ti. Therena bhikkhunā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā te bhikkhu evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, pārisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, pārisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, pārisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. Navakena bhikkhunā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā te bhikkhu evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhu viharanti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ, tiṇṇannaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kātuṃ, mayañ c' amhā dve janā. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kātabbo 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kātuṃ. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbo: therena bhikkhunā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehīti. Navakena bhikkhunā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho

ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ, tiṇṇannaṃ parisuddhiuposathaṃ kātuṃ, dvinnaṃ pārisuddhiuposathaṃ kātuṃ, ahañ c' amhi ekako. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo 'ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā, so deso sammajjitvā pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā padīpaṃ katvā nisīditabbaṃ. Sace aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. No ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā tīhi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Uddiseyyuṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhiuposatho kātabbo. Kareyyuṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhu viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: Bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. Tena vattabbo: passasīti. Āma passāmīti. Āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattiyā vematiko hoti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ . . . evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ desenti. Bhagavato

etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. Yo deseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigaṇhanti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiṃ sarati. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiṃ sarati. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tva eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vematiko hoti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi tadā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmā 'ti. Evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. Yadā aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ suddhaṃ anāpattikaṃ passissati, tadā tassa santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko hoti. Vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko. Yadā

nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagato saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso tam āpattim patikaritva āgaccha, mayam te santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassa āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottaṃ. Tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjatīti. So evaṃ āha: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. Imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattin ti. So evaṃ āha: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. So evaṃ āha: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. Iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikaritvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. Imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattin ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū na icchiṃsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassa āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottaṃ tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeti: yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjatīti. So evaṃ vadeti: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. Imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattin ti. So evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. So evaṃ vadeti: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. Iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. So ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikaritvā yena te bhikkhu tena upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te

bhikkhu evaṃ vadeti: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati, imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattin ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyuṃ, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭikareyyuṃ, na te bhikkhave bhikkhu tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacanīyā' ti.

*Codanāvatthubhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## XIV

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatiṃsu cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jāniṃsu atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. Te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ akaṃsu pātimokkhaṃ uddisiṃsu. Tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchiṃsu bahutarā. Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. Te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddhiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pāri-

suddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. Tehi bhikkhave . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . .

*Anāpattipannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## XV

Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. Te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe -gha-

avuṭṭhitāya parisāya -la- ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya -la- sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā -la- samasamā -la- thokatarā. Uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa.

*Vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## XVI

Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. Te kappati nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho kātuṃ na nu kho kappatīti vematikā uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa.

*Vematikāpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## XVII

Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. Te kappat' eva amhākaṃ uposatho kātuṃ, n' amhākaṃ na kappatīti kukkuccapakatā uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Idha pana . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa.

*Kukkuccapakatāpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## XVIII

Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. Te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposathaṃ karonti

pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti thullaccayassa. Idha pana . . . āpatti thullaccayassa.

*Bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## XIX

Idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamantīti. Te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkantā 'ti. Te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamante. Te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkante. Te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamantīti. Te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkantā 'ti. Āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ catuddaso hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. Sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. Sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. Sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pannaraso hoti, āgantukānaṃ catuddaso. Sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. Sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. Sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭipado hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. Sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. Sace samasamā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. Sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pannaraso hoti, āgantukānaṃ pāṭipado. Sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ. Sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ. Sace

āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. Idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisibimbohanaṃ pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ supatiṭṭhitaṃ pariveṇaṃ susammaṭṭhaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. Te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinitvā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā na passanti, apassitvā uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. Te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. Te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū suṇanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ padasaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ ukkāsitasaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti Te . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. Idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ aññātakaṃ pattaṃ aññātakaṃ cīvaraṃ aññātakaṃ nisīdanaṃ pādānaṃ dhotaṃ udakanissekaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. Te . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. Idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū suṇanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ āgacchantānaṃ padasaddaṃ upāhanapappoṭhanasaddaṃ ukkāsitasaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. Te . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. Idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. Te samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. Te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. Te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ

karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. Te samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . anāpatti. Idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. Te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . anāpatti.

No bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. Gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. Gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tadah'

uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti.

Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. -la- na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassa, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na āpattiyā adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. Na āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya, na pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. Na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na theyyasaṃvāsakassa -la- na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchānagatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunīdūsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pārisuddhidānena uposatho kātabbo aññatra avuṭṭhitāya parisāya. Na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kātabbo aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā 'ti.

*Uposathakkhandhake tatiyaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.*

## DHAMMACAKKA-PAVATTANA SUTTA

(*Vinayapiṭaka—Mahāvagga*)

Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti. Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Āḷāro Kālāmo paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Āḷārassa Kālāmassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti. Atha kho antarahitā devatā bhagavato ārocesi: sattāhakālaṃkato bhante Āḷāro Kālāmo 'ti. Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇaṃ udapādi sattāhakālaṃkato Āḷāro Kālāmo 'ti. Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: mahājāniyo kho Āḷāro Kālāmo, sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, khippam eva ājāneyyā 'ti.

Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti. Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Uddako Rāmaputto paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Uddakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti. Atha kho antarahitā devatā bhagavato ārocesi: abhidosakālaṃkato bhante Uddako Rāmaputto 'ti. Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇaṃ udapādi abhidosakālaṃkato Uddako Rāmaputto 'ti. Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: mahājāniyo kho Uddako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, khippam eva ājāneyyā 'ti. Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti. Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: bahūpakārā kho 'me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, ye maṃ padhānapahitattaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kahaṃ nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantīti. Addasa kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharante Isipatane migadāye. Atha kho bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Addasa kho Upako ajīviko bhagavantaṃ antarā ca Gayaṃ antarā ca bodhiṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannaṃ, disvāna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: vippasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Kaṃ 'si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesīti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā Upakaṃ ājīvikam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto
sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto, sayaṃ abhiññāya kam uddi-
seyyaṃ
na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n' atthi me paṭipuggalo. |
ahaṃ hi arahā loke, ahaṃ satthā anuttaro,
eko 'mhi sammāsambuddho, sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto. |
dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ gacchāmi Kāsinaṃ puraṃ,
andhabhūtasmi lokasmiṃ āhañhi amatadudrabhin ti. ‖
yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijānāsi arah' asi anantajino 'ti:
mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ,
jitā me pāpakā dhammā tasmāham Upaka jino 'ti.

Evaṃ vutte Upako ājīviko hupeyya āvuso 'ti vatvā sisaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārānasī Isipatanamigadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami. Addasaṃsu kho pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ durato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhapesuṃ: ayaṃ āvuso samaṃo Gotamo āgacchati bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya. So n' eva abhivādetabbo na paccuṭṭhātabbo nāssa pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace ākaṅkhissati nisīdissatīti. Yathā-yathā kho bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū upasaṃkamati, tathā-tathā te pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū sakāya katikāya asaṇṭhahantā bhagavantaṃ paccuggantvā eko bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaṃ paññāpesi, eko pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Api 'ssu bhagavantaṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad avoca: mā bhikkhave tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaratha. Arahaṃ bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amataṃ adhigataṃ, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā 'ti. Evaṃ vutte pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama cariyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya n' ev' ajjhagā uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesan ti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad avoca: na bhikkhave tathāgato bāhulliko, na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya. Arahaṃ bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amataṃ adhigataṃ, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā 'ti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ -pa-, dutiyaṃ pi kho bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad avoca -pa-, tatiyaṃ pi kho pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: tāya pi kho tvaṃ

āvuso Gotama cariyāya tāya paṭipadāya . . . alamariyañāṇadassanavisesan ti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad avoca: abhijānatha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ bhāsitaṃ etan ti. No h'etam bhante 'ti. Arahaṃ bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha . . . viharissathā 'ti. Asakkhi kho bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetuṃ. Atha kho pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ puna sussūsiṃsu sotaṃ odahiṃsu aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi: dve 'me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā. Katame dve. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasaṃhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito, ete kho bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyath' idaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, jāti pi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ appiyehi saṃpayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhāpi dukkhā. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyath' idaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yo tassa yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyath' idaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi . . . sammāsamādhi. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave -la- pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. Idaṃ

dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave . . . āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahatabban ti me bhikkhave -la- pahīnan ti me bhikkhave . . . āloko udapādi. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave . . . āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me bhikkhave -la- sacchikātan ti me bhikkhave . . . āloko udapādi. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave . . . āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave -la- bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave . . . āloko udapādi. Yāva kīvañ ca me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, n' eva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho 'ti paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho 'ti paccaññāsiṃ. Nānañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi : akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. Idaṃ avoca bhagavā, attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti.

Pavattite ca bhagavatā dhammacakke bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ: evaṃ bhagavatā Bāraṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā va kenaci vā lokasmin ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ -la- Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā -la- Yāmā devā -la- Tusitā devā -la- Nimmānarati devā -la- Paranimmitavasavattī devā -la- Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ: evam bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena muhuttena yāva Brahmalokā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayañ ca kho dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampi saṃpakampi sampavedhi, appamāno ca uḷāro obhāso loke pāturahosi

atikkamma devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño 'ti. Iti h'idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa Aññātakoṇḍañño tv eva nāmaṃ ahosi. Attha kho āyasmā Aññātakoṇḍañño diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Ehi bhikkhū 'ti bhagavā avoca, svākkhāto dhammo, cara brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā 'ti. Sā 'va tassa āyasmato upasampadā ahosi.

Atha kho bhagavā tadavasese bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. Atha kho āyasmato ca Vappassa āyasmato ca Bhaddiyassa bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajam vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapāyi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. Te diṭṭhadhammā pattadhammā viditadhammā pariyogāḷhadhammā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti. Etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavā avoca, svākkhāto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā 'ti. Sā 'va tesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ upasampadā ahosi.

Atha kho bhagavā tadavasese bhikkhū nihārabhatto iminā nihārena dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi: yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggo yāpeti.

Atha kho āyasmato ca Mahānāmassa āyasmato ca Assajissa bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. Te diṭṭhadhammā pattadhammā viditadhammā pariyogāḷhadhammā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti. Etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavā avoca, svākkhāto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā 'ti. Sā 'va tesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ upasampadā ahosi.

Atha kho bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi: rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, rūpañ ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa, na yidaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhetha ca rūpe evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahosīti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave

rūpaṃ anattā, tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati rūpe evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahosīti. Vedanā anattā, vedanā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa, na yidaṃ vedanā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labhetha ca vedanāya evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahosīti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā, tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati vedanāya evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahosīti. Saññā anattā -la- saṃkhārā anattā, saṃkhārā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissaṃsu, na yidaṃ saṃkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyuṃ, labbhetha ca saṃkhāresu evaṃ me saṃkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṃkhārā mā ahesun ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saṃkhārā anattā, tasmā saṃkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti, na ca labbhati saṃkhāresu evaṃ me saṃkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṃkhārā mā ahesun ti. Viññāṇaṃ anattā, viññāṇañ ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa, na yidaṃ viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labhetha ca viññāṇe evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahosīti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ anattā, tasmā viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati viññāṇe evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahosīti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā 'ti. Aniccaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā 'ti. Dukkhaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā 'ti. No h' etaṃ bhante. Vedanā -la- saññā -la- saṃkhārā -la- viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā 'ti. Aniccaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā 'ti. Dukkhaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā 'ti. No h' etaṃ bhante. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre vā santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā 'ti evaṃ etaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā -la- yā kāci saññā -la- ye keci saṃkhārā -la- yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre vā santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā 'ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati, vedanāya pi nibbindati, saññāya pi nibbindati, saṃkhāresu pi nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ pi

nibbindati, nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimutt' amhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā 'ti pajānātīti. Idaṃ avoca bhagavā, attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandanti. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsu. Tena kho pana samayena cha loke arahanto honti.

## CULLAVAGGA

(*Vinayapiṭaka*)

### VII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati, Anupiyaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhātukā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. So vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādā orohati. Atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Yan nūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ Anuruddho vā 'ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Tena hi tvaṃ vā pabbaja ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmīti. Ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, tvaṃ pabbajāhīti. Ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha gharāvāsatthaṃ anusāsissāmi. Paṭhamaṃ khettaṃ kasāpetabbaṃ, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbaṃ, vapāpetvā udakaṃ atinetabbaṃ, udakaṃ atinetvā udakaṃ ninnetabbaṃ, udakaṃ ninnetvā niḍḍāpetabbaṃ, niddāpetvā lavāpetabbaṃ, lavāpetvā ubbahāpetabbaṃ ubbahāpetvā puñjaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, puñjaṃ kārāpetvā maddāpetabbaṃ, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbaṃ, palālāni uddharāpetvā bhusikā uddharāpetabbā, bhusikā uddharāpetvā opunāpetabbaṃ, opunāpetvā atiharāpetabbaṃ, atiharāpetvā āyatim

pi vassaṃ evaṃ eva kātabbaṃ, āyatiṃ pi vassam evam eva kātabban ti. Na kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati, kadā kammā khīyissanti, kadā kammānaṃ anto paññāyissati, kadā mayaṃ appossukkā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārissāmā 'ti. Na hi tāta Anuruddha kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati, akhīṇe yeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahā ca kālaṃkatā 'ti tena hi tvaṃ ñeva gharāvāsatthena upajāna, ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti. Atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātaraṃ etad avoca: icchām' ahaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. Evaṃ vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: tumhe kho me tāta Anuruddha dve puttā piyā manāpā appaṭikkūlā, maraṇena pi vo akāmikā vinā bhavissāmi, kim panāhaṃ tumhe jīvante anujānissāmi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaraṃ etad avoca: iccham' ahaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, anujānāhi 'maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. Tumhe kho . . . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaraṃ . . . . anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo hoti. Atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā ayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo, so na ussahati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitun ti, Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhīti. Atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhaddiyaṃ Sakyarājānaṃ etad avoca: mama kho samma pabbajjā tava paṭibaddhā 'ti. Sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. Ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti nāhaṃ samma sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, yan te sakkā aññaṃ mayā kātuṃ ty āhaṃ karissāmi, tvaṃ pabbajāhīti. Mātā kho maṃ samma evam āha: sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhīti. Bhāsitā kho pana te samma esā vācā: sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. Ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena

manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiññā. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: āgamehi samma satta vassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. Aticiraṃ samma satta vassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta vassāni āgametun ti. Āgamehi samma cha vassāni -pe- pañca v., cattāri v., tīṇi v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. Aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametun ti. Āgamehi samma satta māse, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. Aticiraṃ samma satta māsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta māse āgametun ti. Āgamehi samma cha māse . . . pe . . . pañca m., cattāro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ māsaṃ, addhamāsaṃ, addhamāsassa accayena . . . . pabbajissāmā 'ti. Aticiraṃ samma addhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi addhamāsaṃ āgametun ti. Āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātare ca rajjaṃ niyyādemīti. Na ciraṃ samma sattāho, āgamessāmīti. Atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upālikappakena sattamā yathā pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti evam eva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyiṃsu. Te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharaṇaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā Upālikappakaṃ etad avocuṃ: handa bhaṇe Upāli nivattassu, alan te ettakaṃ jīvikāyā 'ti. Atha kho Upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, iminā kumārā nippātitā 'ti ghātāpeyyum pi maṃ. Ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panāhan ti. So bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetva yo passati dinnaṃ ñeva haratū ti vatvā yena te Sakyakumārā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasāsuṃ kho te Sakyakumārā Upālikappakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Upālikappakaṃ etad avocuṃ: kissa bhaṇe Upāli nivatto 'sīti. Idha me ayyaputtā nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍā . . . . kiṃ aṅga panāhan ti. So kho ahaṃ ayyaputtā bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati dinnaṃ ñeva haratū 'ti vatvā tato 'mhi paṭinivatto 'ti. Suṭṭhu bhaṇe Upāli akāsi yaṃ pi na nivatto, caṇḍā Sākiyā . . . ghātāpeyyuṃ pi tan ti. Atha kho te Sakyakumārā Upālikappakaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te Sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: mayaṃ bhante Sākiyā nāma mānassino. Ayaṃ bhante Upālikappako amhākaṃ

dīgharattaṃ paricārako. Imaṃ bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pabbājetu, imassa mayaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ karissāma, evaṃ amhākaṃ Sākiyānaṃ Sākiyamāno nimmāniyissati. Atha kho bhagavā Upālikappakaṃ paṭhamaṃ pabbājesi, pacchā te Sakyakumāre. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhuṃ uppādesi, āyasmā Ānando sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchākāsi, Devadatto pothujjanikaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphādesi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Bhaddiyo araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Nissaṃsayaṃ kho bhante āyasmā Bhaddiyo anabhirato 'va brahmacariyaṃ carati taṃ ñeva vā purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi: satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetīti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca: satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetīti. Evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānam udānesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavasaṃ sampassamāno araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānam udānesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Pubbe me bhante raññō sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. So kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto viharāmi. Etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhante araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhīto anubbiggo anussaṅkī

anutrasto appossukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasā viharāmi. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamāno araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānam udānemi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

> Yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavataṅ ca vītivatto
> taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ devā nānubhavanti
> dassanāyā 'ti.

Atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambī tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmiṃ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. Atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukumāro taruno c' eva āyatiṃ bhaddako ca. Yan nūnāhaṃ Ajātasattukumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ tasmiṃ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjassatīti. Atha kho Devadatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchaṅge pāturahosi. Atha kho Ajātasattukumāro bhīto ahosi ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto. Atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ etad avoca: bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā ti. Āma bhāyami, ko 'si tvan ti. Ahaṃ Devadatto 'ti. Sace kho tvaṃ bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅgha saken' eva vaṇṇena pātubhavassū ti. Atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāro Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipāṭihāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyati. Atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti. Saha cittuppādā 'va Devadatto tassa iddhiyā parihāyi.

Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālaṃkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena

attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānaṃ na paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti. Saha cittuppādā 'va bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihino 'ti. Idaṃ avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mama upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālaṃkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānaṃ na paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante . . . parihīno 'ti. Idaṃ avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti. Kim pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban taṃ tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban taṃ tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, idāni so moghapuriso attanā 'va attānaṃ pātukarissati.

Pañc' ime Moggallāna satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame pañca. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. Mayañ c' eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ kathaṃ naṃ mayan tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati tumo 'va tena

paññāyissatīti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho 'ti. Taṃ enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvo 'mhīti paṭijānāti . . . asaṃkiliṭṭho 'ti. Mayaṃ c' eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpaṃ . . . . paññāyissatīti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhāñāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ . . . . ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsiṃsati. Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . . parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhīti paṭijānām parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmīti.

Atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati: Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyatīti. Mā

bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. Yāva kīvañ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāyaṃ pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivañ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho . . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya . . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi.

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ,
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatariṃ yathā 'ti.

paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. Atha kho Devadatto uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ panāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: jiṇṇo dāni bhante bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto, viharatu mama bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti. Alaṃ Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharitun ti. Dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . . . tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: jiṇṇo dāni . . . . pariharissāmīti. Sāriputtamoggallānānam pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakheḷāpakassā 'ti. Atha kho Devadatto sarājikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya kheḷāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamano bhagavantaṃ, abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Ayañ ca

tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. Yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . . so bhāseyya. Katam saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. Khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehīti. Pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāhaṃ bhante Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsemīti. Nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhūtaṃ ñeva Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehīti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtaṃ sammannatu Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. Evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamaṃ Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam sammanneyya Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. Sammato saṃghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. Sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā

dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu: usuyyakā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāraṃ usuyyantīti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhaṃsu: na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsāpeti.

Atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca: pubbe kho kumarā manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvaṃ kumāro 'va samāno kālaṃ kareyyāsi. Tena hi tvaṃ kumāra pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ bhagavantaṃ hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. Atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto sahasā antepuraṃ pāvisi. Addasāsuṃ kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāraṃ divādivassa bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasā antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ, disvāna aggahesuṃ. Te vicinantā ūruyā potthanikaṃ baddhaṃ disvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avocuṃ: kin tvaṃ kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. Pitaraṃ hi hantukāmo 'ti. Kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. Ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhu hantabbā 'ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: Na bhikkhu hantabbā, na bhikkhu kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhu hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. Atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāraṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seṇiyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seṇiyassa Bimbisārassa etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Kathaṃ bhaṇe mahāmattehi mati katā 'ti. Ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhu hantabbā 'ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na bhikkhu hantabbā, na bhikkhu kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhu hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. Kiṃ bhaṇe karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā. Nanu bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāsāpito pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. Tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhu hantabbā 'ti, te abhabbe akāsi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na

bhikkhu hantabbā, na bhikkhu kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhu hantabbā, raññho ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti, te ucce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seṇiyo Bimbisāro Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca: kissa maṃ tvaṃ kumāra hantukāmo 'sīti. Rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. Sace kho tvaṃ kumāra rajjena atthiko, etaṃ te rajjan ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjaṃ niyyādesi.

Atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca: purise mahārāja āṇāpehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessantīti. Atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse āṇāpesi: yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karothā 'ti. Atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi: gacchāvuso, amukasmiṃ okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā 'ti, tasmiṃ magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmiṃ magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmiṃ magge aṭṭha purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmiṃ magge soḷasā purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti te jīvitā voropetvā āgacchathā 'ti. Atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato avidūre bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto patthaddhena kāyena aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitaṃ, disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: ehi āvuso mā bhāyīti. Atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ ekamantaṃ karitvā dhanukalāpaṃ nikkhipitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sīrasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yo' haṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasaṃkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatiṃ samvārāyā 'ti. Taggha tvaṃ āvuso accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasaṃkanto. Yato ca kho tvaṃ āvuso accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ piṭigaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h' esa āvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti. Atha kho bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbi-

kathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi . . . . pe . . dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammad eva rājānam paṭiganheyya, evaṃ eva tassa purisassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajam vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. Atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Es' āhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: mā kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. Atha kho te dve purisā kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tesaṃ bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi -pe- aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: abhikkantaṃ bhante -pe- upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena maggena uyyojesi. Atha kho te cattāro purisā kiṇ nu kho te dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. Atha kho te aṭṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. Atha kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. Atha kho so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca: nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ bhagavantaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, mahiddhiko so bhagavā mahānubhāvo 'ti. Alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropesi, ahaṃ eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessāmīti. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. Atha kho Devadatto Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantam

silaṃ pavijjhi imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessāmīti. Dve pabbatakūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampaṭicchiṃsu, tatopapatikā uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. Atha kho bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca: bahuṃ tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesiti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena paṭhamaṃ ānantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditan ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū: Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa paritoparito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. Assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kin nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. Assosuṃ kho bhante bhikkhū: Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa . . . rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. Tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. Evam āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Ánandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etad avoca: aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. Pañc' ime bhikkhave satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ . . . na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. Gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave tathāgatā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthī caṇḍo hoti manussaghātako. Atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca: mayaṃ kho bhaṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibalā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapetuṃ bhattam pi vetanam pi vaḍḍhāpetuṃ. Tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadā imaṃ Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādethā 'ti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā

Devadattassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, atha kho bhagavā taṃ raccham paṭipajji. Addasāsuṃ kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantaṃ taṃ raccham paṭipannaṃ, disvāna Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā taṃ raccham paṭipādesuṃ. Addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthī bhagavantaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. Addasāsuṃ kho te bhikkhū Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: ayaṃ bhante Nālāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātako imaṃ raccham paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. Āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: ayaṃ bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. Āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. Tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ārūḷhā acchanti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu: abhirūpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena vihetḥiyissatīti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhaṃsu: cirassaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatīti. Atha kho bhagavā Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. Atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī bhagavato mettena cittena phuṭṭho soṇḍaṃ oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,
Na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato |
Mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ vajanti te,
Tvaṃ ñeva tathā karissasi yena tvaṃ sugatiṃ gamissasīti.

Atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gahetvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yāva bhagavantaṃ addakkhi. Atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī hatthisālaṃ gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana Nālāgiri hatthī ahosi. Tena kho pana samayena manussā imaṃ gāthaṃ gāyanti:

Daṇḍen' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca
Adaṇḍena asatthena nāgo danto mahesinā 'ti.

Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yāva pāpo ayaṃ Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatīti, Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, bhagavato lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi. Tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahīnalābhasakkāro sapariso kulesu viññāpetvāviññāpetvā bhuñjati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇa Sakyaputtiyā kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ, kassa sāduṃ na ruccatīti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānam, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissatīti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Devadatta sapariso kulesu viññāpetvāviññāpetvā bhuñjasīti. Saccaṃ bhagavā. Vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kulesu tikabhojanam paññāpessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca: dummaṅkunaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṃghaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, kulānuddayāya ca. Gaṇabhojane yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti.

Atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakatissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kokālikaṃ Kaṭamorakatissakaṃ Khaṇḍadeviyā puttaṃ Samuddadattaṃ etad avoca: etha mayaṃ āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabhedan ti. Evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattaṃ etad avoca: samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. Kathaṃ mayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabhedan ti. Etha mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhi bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññakā assu, yo gāmantaṃ osareyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanaṃ sādiyeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādiyeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu, yo channaṃ upagaccheyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ, yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā 'ti. Imāni samaṇo

Gotamo nānujānissati. Te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpessāmā 'ti. Sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātuṃ cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. Atha kho Devadatto sapariso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Devadatto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā 'ti. Alaṃ Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanaṃ sādiyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaraṃ sādiyatu. Aṭṭha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamūlasenāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ adiṭṭham asutaṃ aparisaṅkitan ti. Atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo sapariso uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Devadatto sapariso Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpesi: mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . . yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā 'ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo. Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā 'ti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā 'ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: Kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā 'ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā 'ti. Saccaṃ bhagavā. Alaṃ Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. Yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃghaṃ bhindati kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati kappaṃ nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnaṃ saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappaṃ saggamhi modati. Alaṃ Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge dān' ahaṃ āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva bhagavatā aññatr' eva bhikkhusaṃghā uposathaṃ karissāmi saṃghakammaṃ karissāmīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissāmīti. Ajja bhante Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhindissatīti. Atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sukaraṃ sādhunā sādhuṃ, sādhuṃ pāpena dukkaraṃ,
pāpam pāpena sukaraṃ, pāpaṃ ariyehi dukkaran ti.
bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

Atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe uṭṭhāyāsanā salākaṃ gāhesi: mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā 'ti. Imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāma. Yassāyasmato imāni pañca vatthūni khamanti so salākaṃ gaṇhātū 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni navakā c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanan ti salākaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Atha kho Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañca mattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsīsaṃ tena pakkāmi. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Devadatto bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsīsaṃ tena pakkanto 'ti. Na hi nāma tumhākaṃ Sāriputtā tesu navakesu bhikkhūsu kāruññam pi bhavissati. Gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā purā te bhikkhū anayavyasanaṃ āpajjan-

tīti. Evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Gayāsīsaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhū bhagavato avidūre rodamāno ṭhito hoti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu rodasīti. Ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasāvakā Sāriputtamoggallānā te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammaṃ rocentā 'ti. Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhu anavakāso yaṃ Sāriputtamoggallānā Devadattassa dhammaṃ roceyyuṃ, api ca te gatā bhikkhusaññattiyā 'ti. Tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Devadatto Sāriputtamoggallāne dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: passatha bhikkhave yāva svākkhāto mayā dhammo, ye pi te samanassa Gotamassa aggasāvakā Sāriputtamoggallānā te pi mama santike āgacchanti mama dhammaṃ rocentā 'ti. Evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattaṃ etad avoca: māvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā 'ti. Alaṃ āvuso; svāgataṃ tesaṃ yato me dhammaṃ rocentīti. Atha kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ upaḍḍhāsanena nimantesi: eh' āvuso Sāriputta idha nisīdāhīti. Alaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, āyasmāpi kho Mahāmoggallāno aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ajjhesi: vigatathīnamiddho kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunaṃ dhammi kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati tam ahaṃ āyamissāmīti. Evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. Atha kho Devadatto catuggunaṃ saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi, tassa kilantassa muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa muhuttaken' eva niddā okkami. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi, āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtena ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: gacchāma mayaṃ āvuso bhagavato santike,

yo tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ roceti so āgacchatū 'ti. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Veḷuvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Atha kho Kokāliko Devadattaṃ uṭṭhāpesi: uṭṭhehi āvuso Devadatta, nīta te bhikkhū Sāriputtamoggallānehi. Nanu tvaṃ āvuso Devadatta mayā vutto: māvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissasi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā 'ti. Atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi.

Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyyun ti. Alaṃ Sāriputta mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ punaupasampadā. Tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayaṃ desāpehi. Kathaṃ pana te Sāriputta Devadatto paṭipajjīti. Yath' eva bhante bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā maṃ ajjhesati: vigatathīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhī me āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyamissāmīti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjīti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasī, taṃ nāgā upanissāya vihariṃsu, te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbāhitvā suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya c' eva hoti balāya ca na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesaṃ yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇakā bhiṅkacchāpā te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbāhitvā na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. Tesaṃ taṃ n' eva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya tatonidānañ ca maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamānukubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatīti.

Mahāvarāhassa mahiṃ vikubbato bhisaṃ ghasamānassa nadīsu jaggato
Bhiṅko 'va paṅkaṃ abhibhakkhayitvā mamānukubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatīti.-

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantuṃ arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā

ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantuṃ arahati. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto duteyyaṃ gantuṃ arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Idha bhikkhave Sār'putto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, . . . no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto duteyyaṃ gantuṃ arahatīti.

Yo ve na vyādhati patvā parisaṃ uggavādiniṃ
Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ na ca cchādeti sāsanaṃ
Asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,
Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho, alābhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave, sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto . . . atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya. Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābham . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evam 'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ 'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Imaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāmā 'ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. Tīhi

bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi tīhi. Pāpicchatā, pāpamittatā, oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosānaṃ āpādi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi asaddhammehi abhibhūto . . . atekiccho 'ti.

Mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ pāpiccho udapajjatha,
Tad aminā pi jānātha pāpicchānaṃ yathā gati.
Paṇḍito 'ti samaññāto bhāvitatto 'ti sammato
Jalaṃ va yasasā aṭṭhā Devadatto 'ti me sutaṃ.
So pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo āsajjanaṃ tathāgataṃ
Avīcinirayaṃ patto catudvāraṃ bhayānakaṃ.
Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbho pāpakammaṃ akubbato
Tam eva pāpaṃ phusati duṭṭhacittaṃ anādaraṃ.
Samuddaṃ visakumbhena yo maññeyya padūsituṃ
Na so tena padūseyya, bhasmā hi udadhī mahā.
Evam evaṃ tathāgataṃ yo vāden' upahiṃsati
Sammāgataṃ santacittaṃ, vādo tamhi na rūhati.
Tādisaṃ mittaṃ kubbetha tañ ca sevetha paṇḍito
Yassa maggānugo bhikkhu khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe 'ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: saṃgharāji saṃgharājīti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo, kittāvatā ca pana saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo cā 'ti. Ekato Upāli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti: evam pi kho Upāli saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. Ekato Upāli dve honti ekato dve pañcamo anussāveti . . . ekato Upāli dve honti ekato tayo chaṭṭho anussāveti . . . , ekato Upāli tayo honti ekato tayo sattamo anussāveti . . . , ekato Upāli tayo honti ekato cattāro aṭṭhamo anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti: evam pi kho Upāli saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. Ekato Upāli cattāro honti ekato cattāro navamo anussāveti . . . evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. Navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā Saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. Na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . . , na sāmaṇero . . . , na sāmaṇeri . . . , na upāsako . . . , na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca

bhedāya parakkamati. Bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samānasaṃvāsako samānasīmāya ṭhito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. Saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayam avinayo 'ti d., abhāsitam alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anācinnaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti d., anāpattiṃ āpattīti d., āpattiṃ anāpattīti d., lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti d., garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti d., sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti d., anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti d., duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi apakāsanti avapakāsanti āveṇinuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavāranaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hoti. Saṃghasāmaggī saṃghasāmaggīti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū addhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā apattīti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi na apakāsanti na avapakāsanti na āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti na āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti na āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. Samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatīti.

Āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho saṃghabhedako,
Vaggarato adhammaṭṭho yogakkhemā paddhaṃsati,
Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatīti.

Bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggam katvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. Bhinnaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappaṃ saggamhi modatīti.

Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ c' anuggaho.
Samaggarato dhammaṭṭho yogakkhemā na dhaṃsati,
Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna kappaṃ saggamhi modatīti.

Siyā nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. Siyā Upāli saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho

atekiccho 'ti. Siyā pana bhante saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. Siyā Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. Katamo pana bhante saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu addhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede adhammadiṭṭhi vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. Ayam pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi vinidhāya . . . atekiccho. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli addhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede vematiko . . . , tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede adhammadiṭṭhi . . . , tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede vematiko . . . , tasmiṃ vematiko bhede adhammadiṭṭhi . . . , tasmiṃ vematiko bhede dhammadiṭṭhi . . . , tasmiṃ vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede abhammadiṭṭhi . . . tasmiṃ vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho 'ti. Katamo pana bhante saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi avinidhāya diṭṭhim avinidhāya khantiṃ avinidhāya ruciṃ avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. Ayaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti.

## BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA

*(Dīgha Nikāya)*

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ

addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhiṃ antevāsinā Brahmadattena mānavena. Tatra sudaṃ Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto mānavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ antevāsinā Brahmadattena mānavena. Tatra pi sudaṃ Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto mānavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsi aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīkavādā. Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhusaṃghañ ca.

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭividitā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto mānavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha 'me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghañ cāti'.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammaṃ viditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti? Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānam maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ

paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-pahiṇa-gaman-ānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṁsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadhabandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṁ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.

11. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṁ bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṁ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṁ mūla-bījaṁ khanda-bījaṁ phalu-bījaṁ agga-bījaṁ bīja-bījaṁ eva pañcamaṁ—iti evarūpā bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambha paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṁ vadamāno vadeyya.

12. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṁ sannidhikāra-paribhogaṁ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṁ annasannidhiṁ pāna-sannidhiṁ vattha-sannidhiṁ yāna-sannidhiṁ sayana-sannidhiṁ gandha-sannidhiṁ āmisa-sannidhiṁ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṁ vadamāno vadeyya.

13. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṁ visūkadassanaṁ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṁ naccaṁ gītaṁ vāditaṁ pekkhaṁ akkhānaṁ pāṇissaraṁ vetālaṁ kumbhathūṇaṁ Sobhanagarakaṁ caṇḍālaṁ vaṁsaṁ dhopanaṁ hatthi-yuddhaṁ assa-yuddhaṁ mahisa-yuddhaṁ usabha-yuddhaṁ aja-yuddhaṁ meṇḍaka-yuddhaṁ kukkuṭa-yuddhaṁ vaṭṭaka-yuddhaṁ daṇḍa-yuddhaṁ muṭṭhi-yuddhaṁ nibbuddhaṁ uyyodhikaṁ balaggaṁ senā-byuhaṁ anīkadassanaṁ—iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṁ vadamāno vadeyya.

14. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṁ jūta-pamāda-ṭṭhānanuyogaṁ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṁ aṭṭhapadaṁ dasa-padaṁ ākāsaṁ parihāra-pathaṁ santikaṁ khalikaṁ ghatikaṁ salāka-hatthaṁ akkhaṁ pañgacīraṁ vaṅkakaṁ mokkhacikaṁ ciṅgulikaṁ pattāḷhakaṁ

rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

15. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajina-ppaveṇiṃ kadalimiga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ sauttara-cchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayana paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

16. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā suddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nahāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālāvilepanaṃ mukkha-cuṇṇakaṃ mukkhālepanaṃ hattha-bandhaṃ sikhā-bandhaṃ daṇḍakaṃ nāḷikaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇhīsaṃ maṇim valā-vījaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

17. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ñāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ (purisa-kathaṃ) sūra-kathaṃ visikhā-kathaṃ kumbaṭṭhāna-kathaṃ pubba-peta-kathaṃ nānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhava-kathaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

18. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ: 'Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-

vinayaṃ ājānissasi ?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyaṃpureavaca—Aviciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ—Aropito te vādo, niggahīto 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti'—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

19. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanā-nuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ raññaṃ rajamahāmattā-naṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ —'Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti'—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

20. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitāro—iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

21. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhanaṃ mūsikācchinnaṃ aggī-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ —iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

22. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkha-ṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asi-lakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkha-ṇaṃ āyudha-lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ

hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭaka-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.'' Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

23. ''Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam 'Raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ upayānam bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati'—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.'' Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. ''Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam 'Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati, Disā-ḍāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanaṃ ogamanaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-ḍāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanaṃ ogamanaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati'—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.'' Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ: 'Subbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,' muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānaṃ kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭi-virato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃ-vadanaṃ vivadanaṃ saṃkiraṇaṃ vikiraṇaṃ subhagakaraṇaṃ dubbhaga-karaṇaṃ viruddha-gabbha-karaṇaṃ jivhā-nittaddanaṃ hanusaṃhananaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ kaṇṇajappanaṃ ādāsapañhaṃ kumāri-pañhaṃ deva-pañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ Mahat-upaṭṭhānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ Sir'-avhāyanam—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa avaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

27. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ vassa-kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ ācamanaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamanaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappanaṃ natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppā-dānaṃ osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

'Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīla-mattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

28. 'Atthi bhikkhave aññ' eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

'Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ ?

29. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino, pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi ?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā, sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi ?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappaṃ anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāraṃ anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassani anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukhadukkha-paṭisamvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisamvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpa-panno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhā-vanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi ātappaṃ anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātim . . . pe . . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca

sattā sandhāvanti saṃ-saranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samam ti."

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

32. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabbha kim āgamma sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte anekavihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tīṇi pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

33. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatim pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tiṃsam pi

saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrā-pāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisamvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi āpappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni . . . . . pe . . . . . cattārīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāram sauddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsam anussarāmi. Iminā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassati-saman ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

34. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṅsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṅsānucaritaṃ sayaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loka ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassati-samanti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

35. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhāna evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'assa paccattaṃ yeva

nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaṇīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

## Paṭhama-bhānavāraṃ.

1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassatam ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayaṃpabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa adhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vīmānaṃ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayaṃ-pabho antalikkha-caro subhaṭṭhāyī, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati: "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa sahavyataṃ. Te pi tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayaṃpabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno tassa evaṃ hoti: "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad ahosi: 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun' ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-paṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ

āgatā" ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā tesam pi evaṃ hoti: "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtabhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ mayaṃ hi addasāma idha paṭhamaṃ upapannaṃ, mayaṃ pana amhā pacchā upapannā ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evam āha: "Yo kho so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha tena Brahmunā nimmitā te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

7. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kiṃ āgamma kiṃ ārabbha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Khiḍḍā-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati, satiyā sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. 'Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

9. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiḍḍā-padosikā te na ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ na ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha Khiḍḍhā-padosikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesaṃ no ativelaṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

10. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti ?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsenti. Te aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. 'Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

12. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsenti. Te aññamaññamhi apaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath'eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha Mano-padosikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha. Te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanta aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayaṃ aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā eva. Mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo va takkī hoti vīmaṅsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṅsānucaritaṃsayaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "Yaṃ kho idaṃ vuccati cakkhun ti pi sotan ti pi ghānan ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayaṃ attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yañ ca kho idaṃ vuccati cittan ti vā mano ti vā viññāṇan ti vā ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave catuttthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke saṃaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisam-parāyā ti." Taṅ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, taṅ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

16. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha antānantikā antānantaṃ lokaṃ paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi?

17. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya

sammā-manasī-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte antasaññī lokasmiṃ viharati. So evaṃ āha: "Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ bhusāmi yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

18. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati. So evam āha: "Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo' ti tesaṃ musā. Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe. . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

19. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. So evam āha: "Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo' ti tesaṃ musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto' ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappaṃ anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. Iminā pa'haṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

20. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṅsi. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṅsānucaritaṃ sayaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "N'evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo' ti tesaṃ musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Ananto ayam loko apariyanto' ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti' tesam pi musā. N'evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

21. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti, cabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. 'Yayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhāna evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evam-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhirā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

23. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi?

24. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idam akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa musā. Yaṃ mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā n'ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā tam mam' assa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so upādānabhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n'ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

26. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānati, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappa-

jānati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhi-rūpā vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhi-gatāni—te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyuṃ samanugāheyyuṃ samanubhāseyyuṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyuṃ samanugāheyyuṃ samanubhāseyyuṃ tesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo" ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n'ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pan' idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "'Atthi paro loko?' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'Atthi paro loko' ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. 'N'atthi paro loko?' ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n'atthi ca paro loko? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi paro loko?—Atthi sattā opapātikā? N'atthi sattā opapātikā? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sattā opapātikā? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sattā opapātikā?—Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko?—Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā? Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā? N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā?' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'

ti iti ce me assa, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesam vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhāna evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evam-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhi-samparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitā-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā, adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asaññā-sattā nāma devā, saññupādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-karām anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte saññuppādam anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evam āha: "Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāho-siṃ, so mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya pariṇato ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṁsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṁsānucaritaṃ sayaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino puṇāgato taṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabvathā-imeh' eva aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi bahiddhā. itanikā

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhisaññiṃ evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evanamaṇa-samparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttara-saññi-

pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha aparanta-kappikā aparantā-nudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi ?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi ?

1 '"Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññī" ti naṃ paññāpenti. 2 "Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññī" ti naṃ paññāpenti. 3 "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . pe . . . 4 "N'evarūpī nārūpī . . . 5 'Antavā attā hoti . . . 6 "Anantavā . . . 7 "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . 8 "N'ev' antavā nānantavā . . . 9 "Ekattta-saññī attā hoti . . . 10 "Nānattasaññī . . . 11 "Paritta-saññī . . . 12 "Appamāna-saññī . . . 13 "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti . . . 14 "Ekanta-dukkhī . . . 15 "Sukha-dukkhī . . . 16 "Adukkham-asukhī attā hoti aroso param maraṇā saññī" ti naṃ paññāpenti.

39. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatana saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ ittharattáṃ ag̃apenti, sabbe te imeh' eva soḷasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, anagāriyam ai ito bahiddhā.

anuyogam ano. 'Tayidaṃ bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā tathā-rūpaṃ gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-anussarati, tmparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ samuppanno iti, taṃ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa nāho-siṃ, so ntaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ

ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānam paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

2. (1) "Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaññī" ti naṃ paññāpenti. (2) "Arūpī . . . pe . . . (3) Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . (4) N'eva rūpī nārūpī . . . (5) Antavā ca . . . (6) Anantavā . . . (7) Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . (8) "E'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaññī ti" naṃ paññāpenti.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhi-samparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

5. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-

nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi ?

6. "Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'eva saññī nāsaññī ti" naṃ paññāpenti. "Arūpī . . . "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . "N'eva rūpī nārūpī . . . "Antavā . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'eva saññī nāsaññī" ti naṃ paññāpenti.

7. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye ho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

8. 'Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhi-samparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha ucchedavādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi ?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam-vādi hoti evam-diṭṭhī: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

11. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā dibbo rūpī

kāmāvacaro kabaliṅkārāhāra-bhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

12. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahīn-indriyo. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

13. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññā-naṃ amanasi-kārā 'Ananto okāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

14. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsānañ-cāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānam' ti viññāṇānañcāya-tanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchhijjati vanassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

15. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññā-ṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcīti' akiñcaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

16. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'so n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcīti' akiñcaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

17. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Santaṃ etaṃ paṇītam etan' ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke satto sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

18. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ va aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

19. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

20. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi?

21. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādi hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi: "Yato kho bho ayam attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

22. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesam viparināṃ-aññatthā-bhāvā uppajjanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

23. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha vitakkitaṃ vicāritaṃ etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vitakka-vicāranaṃ vupasama ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

24. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha pīti-gataṃ cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pitīyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihāri' ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

25. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā

pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

26. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

27. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Taṅ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, taṅ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

28. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Taṅ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, taṅ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

30. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

31. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhi-samparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayi-taṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavantam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ pari-tasita-vipphanditam eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānāṃ paññā-penti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇā-naṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantam ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitaṃ adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi tad api phassa-paccayā.

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānañ paññāpenti

aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nāsanniṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samana-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisamvedenti, tesaṃ vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā

upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca attha-gamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbeh' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭantevāsī vā sukhumacchikena jālena parittaṃ udaka-dahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evaṃ assa: "Ye kho keci imasmiṃ udaka-dahe oḷārikā pāṇā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantīti"—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

73. 'Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yav' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭupanibandhanāni, sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinna-bhavanettiko Tathā-gatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.'

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutam bhante. Ko nāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Atthajālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne sahassi loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

*Brahmajāla-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA SUTTA

(*Dīgha Nikāya*)

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakassa Komārābhaccassa Amba-vane, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍha-telasehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā-Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā rājā-macca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānaṃ udānesī: 'Ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā-ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassanīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhaññā vata bho dosinā ratti. Kaṃ nu kh'ajja samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti?'

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññu cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pūranaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pūranaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Makkhali-Gosālo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññu cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññu cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto.

Taṃ devo Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññu, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi-putto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññu cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Sañjayaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjayaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Niganṭho Nāta-putto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññu cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Niganṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Niganṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jīvako Komārabhacca raññō Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidure tuṇhī-bhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jīvakam Komarābhaccaṃ etad avoca: 'Tvaṃ pana samma Jīvaka kiṃ tuṇhī ti?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho amhākaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotanaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.'

'Tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti.'

9. 'Evaṃ devāti' kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi: 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthiyānāni yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paccekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahamhā niyyāsi mahacca rājānubhāvena, yena Jīvakassa Komārābhaccassa Amba-vanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahu chambitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṅso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto saṃviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Jīvakam Komārābhaccaṃ etad avoca: 'Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na vañcesi? Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na palambhesi? Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa aḍḍha-telasānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n' eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti?' 'Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja. Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Ete maṇḍala-māle dīpā jhāyantīti.'

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-māḷassa dvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: 'Kahaṃ pana samma Jīvaka Bhagavā ti?'

'Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinno purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassāti.'

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadam iva vippasannaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: 'Iminā me upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

'Agamā kho tvam mahā-rāja yathā peman ti?'

'Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo Kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Puccheyyām' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ, sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yad ākaṅkhasīti.'

14. 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni-seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā āḷārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷakārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti pīṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti pīṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃ-vattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bhante evam evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

15. 'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

'Abhijānām' ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākaṃsu, sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavantā-rūpā vā ti.'

'Tena hi, mahā-rāja, bhāsassūti.'

16. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pūraṇo Kassapo ten' upasaṃkamiṃ. Upasaṃkamitvā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Pūranaṃ Kassapaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kassapa puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāvikā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā āḷārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā

rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddhikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti pīṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mittā-macce sukhenti pīṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bho Kassapa evam evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti ?'''

17. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo maṃ etad avoca: "Karato kho mahā-rāja kārayato chindato chedā-payato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇāto, karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ. Khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhavīyā pāṇe eka-maṃsa-khalaṃ eka-maṃsa puñjaṃ kareyya, n' atthi tato-nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n' atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇañ ce pi Gaṅga-tīraṃ āgaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, n' atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n' atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, n' atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, n' atthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena sacca-vajjena n' atthi puññaṃ, n' atthi puññassa āgamo ti." Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Purāṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantam apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti ?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇassa Kassapassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācaṃ anicchāretvā taṃ eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

18. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Makkhali-Gosālo ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Makkhali-Gosālena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhali-Gosālaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni, bho Gosāla, puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe . . . Sakkā nu kho bho

Gosāla evam eva ditth' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti ?'.

19. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Makkhali-Gosālo maṃ etad avoca: "N' atthi mahā-rāja hetu n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti. N' atthi hetu, n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. N' atthi attakāre n' atthi para-kāre, n' atthi purisa-kāre, n' atthi balaṃ n' atthi viriyaṃ, n' atthi purisa-thāmo n' atthi purisa-parakkamo. Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyati-saṅgati-bhāva-pariṇatā chass' evābhijātisu sukha-dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. Cuddasa kho pan' imāni yoni-pamukha-satasahassāni saṭṭhiñ ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme ca, dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā, dvaṭṭh' antarā-kappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, aṭṭha purisa-bhūmiyo, ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate, ekūna-paññāsa paribbājaka-sate, ekūna-paññāsa nāgāvāsa-sate, vise indriya-sate, tiṃse niriya-sate, chattiṃsa rajo-dhātuyo satta saññi-gabbhā, satta asaññi-gabbhā, satta niganṭhi-gabbhā, satta devā, satta mānusā, satta pesācā, satta sarā, satta paṭuvā, satta paṭuvā-satāni, satta papātā, satta papāta-satāni, satta supinā, satta supina-satāni, cullāsīti mahā-kappuno sata-sahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha n' atthi: 'Imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahma-cariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācessāmi, paripakkaṃ, vā kammaṃ phussa phussa vyanti-karissāmīti.' H'evaṃ n' atthi doṇa-mite sukha-dukkhe pariyanta-kaṭe saṃsāre, n' atthi hāyana-vaḍḍhane n' atthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma sutta-guḷe khitte nibbeṭhiya-mānam eva phaleti, evam eva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissantīti."

20. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti ?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhalissa Gosālassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anatta-mana-vācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

21. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Ajito Kesakambali ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ajitena Kesakambalinā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Ajitam Kesakambalim etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Ajita puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdam hatthārohā . . . pe . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Ajita evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

22. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī maṃ etad avoca: "N' atthi mahā-rāja dinnaṃ n' atthi yiṭṭhaṃ n' atthi hutaṃ, n' atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi paro loko n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā-opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā-paṭippannā ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātum-mahābhūtiko ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavī paṭhavi-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṃkamanti. Āsandipañcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāva āḷāhanā padāni paññāpenti, kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantāhutiyo. Dattupaññattaṃ yad idaṃ dānaṃ, tesaṃ tucchaṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthika-vādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti, na honti param maraṇā ti."

23. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitassa Kesakambalissa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

24. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pakudho Kaccāyano ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Pakudhena Kaccāyena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kaccāyana

puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe . . . Sakkā nu bho Kaccāyana evam eva diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

25. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano maṃ etad avoca: "Satt' ime mahā-rāja kāyā akaṭā akaṭa-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti nālaṃ aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Katame satta? Paṭhavi-kāyo āpo-kāyo tejo-kāyo vāyo-kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīva-sattame. Ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭa-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññaṃ-aññaṃ vyābādhenti nālaṃ aññaṃ-aññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Tattha n' atthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati na keci kiñci jīvitā voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva kāyānam antarena satthavivaraṃ anupatatīti."

26. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭhe ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Pakudhassa Kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

27. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāta-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Aggi-vessana puthusippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Aggivessana evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

28. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto maṃ etad avoca: "Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho sabbavārī-vārito ca hoti, sabba-vārī-yuto ca, sabba-

vārī-dhuto ca, sabba-vārī-phuṭṭho ca. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja niganṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho mahā-rāja niganṭho evaṃ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati mahā-rāja niganṭho gatatto ca yatatto ca ṭhitatto cāti."

29. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Niganṭho Nāto-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaraṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Niganṭho Nātaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaraṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Niganṭhassa Nātaputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇ-hanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

30. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi-putto ten' upasamkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Sañjayena Belaṭṭha-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Sañjayaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Sañjaya puthusippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Sañjaya evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

31. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi-putto maṃ etad avoca: "'Atthi paro loko' ti iti ce taṃ pucchasi, 'atthi paro loko' ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. 'N' atthi paro loko'? ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n' atthi ca paro loko? N' ev' atthi na n' atthi paro loko?—Atthi sattā opapātikā? N' atthi sattā opapātikā? Atthi ca n' atthi ca sattā opapātikā? N' ev' atthi na n' atthi sattā opapātikā?—Atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N' atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? Atthi c' n' atthi ca sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N' ev' atthi na n' atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko?—Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā? N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā?' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā' ti iti ce me assa, 'N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'

ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

32. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Ayañ ca imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sabba-bālo sabba-mūḷho. Kathaṃ hi nāma sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākarissatīti?" Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Sañjayassa Belaṭṭhi-puttassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamāno anattamāna-vācaṃ anicchāretvā taṃ eva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

33. 'So 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ pi pucchāmi: "Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā āḷārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni,—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti pīṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti pīṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho me bhante evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

'Sakkā nu kho mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi.

34. 'Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te assa puriso dāso kamma-kāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpācārī piya-vādī mukhullokako. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho puññānaṃ gati puññānaṃ vipāko. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, ahaṃ pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitto samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, ahaṃ pan' amhi 'ssa dāso kamma-kāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī

manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako. So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evaṃ āroceyyum: "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi yo te puriso dāso kammakāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃkāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati ghāsa-cchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvaṃ evam vadeyyāsi: "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu dāso kamma-kāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako ti?"'

35. 'No h' etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayaṃ eva abhivādeyyāma pi paccuṭṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammikaṃ pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja mayā paṭhamaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

36. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭi-pucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te assa puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako. Tassa evam assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan' amhi 'ssa kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako. So v'assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ

kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā-saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evam āroceyyuṃ: "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi, yo te puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evam pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsivaḍḍhako ti?"'

37. 'No h' etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva abhivadeyyāma pi paccuṭṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsangilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammikam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ samvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho maṃ bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalan ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja dutiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

38. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññaṃ pi diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ imehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññā-phalehi abhikantataraṅ ca paṇītataraṅ cāti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

39. 'Idha mahā-rāja Tathāgato loke uppajjati, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidu anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadeva-manussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So

dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

40. 'Taṃ dhammaṃ sunāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: "Sambādho gharāvāso rajo patho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na idaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yan nunāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantam vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantam vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjati.

41. 'Evaṃ pabbajito samāno pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu kāya-kamma-vacī-kammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

42. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayā-panno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

'Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnā-dāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī atthenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

'Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārā-cārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

43. 'Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samāno Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

'Pisuṇā-vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhiṇṇānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anuppādātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagga-nandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsitā. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

'Pharusā-vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemanīyā hadayaṃgamā porī bahujana-

kantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

'Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsitā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

44. 'Bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikāla-bhojanā. Nacca-gītā-vāditavisūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇamaṇḍana-vibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhañña-paṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-maṁsa-paṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsi-dāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kaṁsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

45. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitva te evarūpaṃ bījagāma-bhūtagāmasamārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ mūla-bījaṃ khandabījaṃ phalu-bījaṃ agga-bījaṃ bījabījaṃ eva pañcamaṃ—iti evarūpā bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambha paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

46. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhikāra-paribhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāraparibhogā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

47. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbha-thūnaṃ Sobhanagarakaṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṁsaṃ dhopanaṃ hatthi-yuddhaṃ assa-yuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabha-yuddhaṃ aja-yuddhaṃ meṇḍaka-yuddhaṃ kukkuṭa-

yuddhaṃ vaṭṭaka-yuddhaṃ daṇḍa-yuddhaṃ muṭṭhi-yuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senā-byūhaṃ anīka-dassanaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

48. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ aṭṭhapadaṃ dasa-padaṃ ākāsaṃ parihāra-pathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salāka-hatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

49. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddha-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇiṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttara-cchadaṃ ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayana paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

50. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nahāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālā-vilepanaṃ mukha-cuṇṇakaṃ mukhalepanaṃ hattha-bandhaṃ sikhā-bandhaṃ daṇḍakaṃ nāḷikaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇhīsaṃ maṇiṃ vāla-vījaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīghadasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

51. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ñāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ purisa-kathaṃ sūra-kathaṃ visikhā-kathaṃ kumbaṭṭhāna-kathaṃ pubba-peta-kathaṃ vānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhava-kathaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

52. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ: "Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitaṃ me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avoca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avoca—Aviciṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ—Āropito te vādo, niggahīto 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti"—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

53. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā to evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanā-nuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattā-naṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikanaṃ kumārānaṃ—'Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idam āharāti—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

54. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitāro—iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

55. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājī-vena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnaṃ aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

56. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājī-vena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkha-ṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asi-lakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkha-ṇaṃ āyudha-lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumārī-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsī-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkha-ṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkha-

ṇaṃ vaṭṭaka-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

57. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ "Raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati"—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīva paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

58. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ "Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-ḍāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanaṃ ogamanaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-ḍāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanaṃ ogamanaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati"—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīva paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

59. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ: "Subbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ

bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,'' muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānaṃ, kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīva paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

60. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvadanaṃ vivadanaṃ saṃkiranaṃ vikiranaṃ subhaga-karaṇaṃ dubbhaga-karaṇaṃ viruddha-gabbha-karaṇaṃ jivhā-nittaddanaṃ hanusaṃhananaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ kaṇṇa-jappanaṃ ādāsapañhaṃ kumāri-pañhaṃ deva-pañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ Mahat-upaṭṭhānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ Sir'-avhāyanaṃ—iti vā evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

61. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ (bhūti-kammaṃ) vassa-kammaṃ vossakammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-paṭikiraṇaṃ ācamanaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamanaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ nettatappaṇaṃ natthu-kammam añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

62. 'Sa kho so mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihitapaccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ paccatthikato, evam eva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

63. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viha'rantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . .

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhamma anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarana samannāgato ajjhattaṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

64. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhārano sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti.

65. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pakkhī sakuno yena yen' eva ḍeti sa-patta-bhāro va ḍeti, evaṃ eva mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

66. 'So iminā ca ariyena sīla-kkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena sati-sampajaññena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vana-patthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā.

67. 'So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī vyāpāda-dadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasanta-citto uddhacca-kukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya-

tiṇṇa-vicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

68. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyyuṃ, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-kareyya, siyā c' assa uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ, tassa me te kammantā samijjhiṃsu, so 'haṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāyāti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

69. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bāḷha-gilāno bhattañ c' assa nacchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā. So apareṇa samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya bhattañ c' assa chādeyya siyā c' assa kāye balamattā. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahosiṃ dukkhito bāḷha-gilāno bhattañ ca me nacchādesi na ca me asi kāye balamattā, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto bhattañ ca me chādeti, atthi ca kāye balamattā ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

70. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So apareṇa samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā avyayena, na c' assa kiñ ci bhogāṇam vayo. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahosiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā avyayena, n' atthi ca me kiñ ci bhogāṇaṃ vayo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

71. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṃ gamo. So apareṇa samayena tamhā dāsa vyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṃ gamo. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahosiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṃ gamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmmaṃ gamo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

72. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ patipajjeyya dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ. So apareṇa samayena taṃ kantāraṃ nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmantaṃ anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggam paṭipajjaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ, so 'mhi etarahi taṃ kantāraṃ nitthiṇṇo, sotthinā gamantaṃ anuppatto khemaṃ appaṭibhayan" ti. So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

73. 'Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsavyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attāni samanupassati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja ānaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemanta-bhūmiṃ, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

74. 'Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

75. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṅsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā sinehena, na ca paggharaṇī; evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataraṅ ca.

76. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu vitakka-vicāranaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutīyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

77. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja udaka-rahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āya-mukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āya-mukhaṃ devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anupaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhā udaka-rahadā sīta-vārī-dhārā ubbhijjitva taṃ eva udaka-rahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya parippphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udaka-rahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena

abhisandeti pari-sandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññā-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataraṅ ca.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṅ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "upekhako satimā sukha-vihāri" ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

79. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja uppaliniyaṃ paduminiyaṃ puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikānī vā udake-jātāni udake-saṃvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni anto-nimuggāposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭṭhāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññā-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇitataraṅ ca.

80. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

81. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso odātena vatthena sa-sīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vaṭṭhena apphutaṃ assa, evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññā-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataraṅ ca.

82. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko mātā-pettikā-

sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc'-ucchadana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṁsana-dhammo, idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan ti."

83. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja maṇi veḷuriyo subbo jātimā aṭṭhaṁso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatra suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam eva cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavek-kheyya: "Ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikam-makato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ va paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneijappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc'-ucchādana-parimad-dana-bhedana-viddhaṁsana-dhammo, idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan ti."

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataraṅ ca.

84. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneijappatte mano-mayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ.

85. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso muñjamhā isīkaṃ pavā-heyya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isīkā, añño muñjo aññā-isīkā, muñjamhā tv' eva isīkā pavāḷhā ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja, puriso asi kosiyā pavāheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyā tv' eva asi pavāḷho ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv' eva ahi ubbhato" ti. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneijappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinim-mināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabb-aṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataraṅ ca.

86. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilèse mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, avibhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena vā saṃvatteti.

87. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho kumbha-kāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho danta-kāro vā danta-kārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva danta-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho suvaṇṇa-kāro vā suvaṇṇa-kārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇa-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya evaṃ eva kho mahārāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca.

88. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dibbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

89. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso addhāna-magga-paṭipanno so suṇeyya bheri-saddam pi mutiṅga-saddam pi saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddaṃ pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Bheri-saddo" iti pi, "mutiṅga-saddo" iti pi "saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddo" iti pi. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dibbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja saṇdiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi saṇdiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca.

90. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti.

91. 'Seyyathā pi mahārāja itthī va puriso vā daharo vā yuvā maṇḍana-jātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udaka-patte sakaṃ mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikan ti jāneyya akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikan ti jāneyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte

ceto-pariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittan ti pajānāti.
vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti,
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca.

92. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneijappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathīdaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāssam pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-satasahassaṃ pi āneke pi samvaṭṭa-kappe āneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe āneke pi samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa kappe. "Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisamvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisamvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhupapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

93. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññam gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ pacchāgaccheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amum gāmaṃ āgañciṃ, tatra evaṃ

aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahosiṃ, tamhā pi gāmā amum gāmaṃ āgañciṃ, tatrāpi aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahosiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti." Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati-seyyathīdaṃ ekaṃ pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkha-paṭisamvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisamvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhupapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññā-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataraṅ ca.

94. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhuṇā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajja-māne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammupage satte pajānāti. "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samā-dānā. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammupage satte pajānāti.

95. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja majjhe siṅghāṭake pāsādo, tattha cakkhumā puriso ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkha-

mante pi rathiyā vithi sañcarante pi majjhe pi siṅghāṭake nisinne. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti ete nikkhamanti ete rathiyā vithi sañcaranti ete majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinnā ti." Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammupage satte pajānāti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññā-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññā-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca.

96. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So "idaṃ dukkhan" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipādā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ime āsavā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathā-bhutaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, "Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ" iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, "Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti" pajānāti.

97. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pabbata-saṃkhepe udaka-rahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tire ṭhito passeyya sippi-sambukaṃ pi sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ pi maccha-gumbaṃ pi carantaṃ pi tiṭṭhantaṃ pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ayam kho udaka-rahado

accho vippasanno anāvilo tatr' ime sippi-sambukā pi sakkhara-kaṭhalā pi maccha-gumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti." Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammanīye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So "imaṃ dukkhan" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gaminī paṭipādā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ime āsavā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajanāti, "ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ" āsava-norodha-gaminī paṭipādā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, "Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ" iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, "Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyātī" pajānāti.

'Idaṃ kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca Imamhā mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā n' atthīti.'

98. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. So ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Accayo bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūḷham yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ issarīyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyāti.'

99. 'Taggha tvaṃ mahā-rāja accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā-mūḷham yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ jīvitā voropesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ mahā-rāja accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esa mahā-rāja ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti.'

100. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahu-karaṇiyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahā-rāja kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhay' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

101. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantassa raññō Māgadhassa Ajātasattu Vedehi-puttassa bhikkhu āmantesi: 'Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā, upahatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhammarājānaṃ jīvitā na voropessatha, imasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vīta malaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ uppajjissathāti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

*Sāmañña-phala-suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA

(*Dīgha Nikāya*)

Evam me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī 'Bhikkhavo' ti 'Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Dvattiṃs' imāni bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā Purisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parināyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

2. 'Katamāni ca tāni bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa dvattiṃsa Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā Purisassa dve gatiyo honti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavattī

..... pe ..... Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

'Idha bhikkhave Mahā Puriso suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave Mahā Puriso suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, idam pi bhikkhave Pahā Purisassa Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa hetthā pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhatt-antarāni. Yam pi bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa .... pe .... idam pi bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Mahā Puriso āyata-paṇhī hoti ... pe

'Dīgh-aṅguli hoti ... pe .....

'Mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo hoti ... pe ...

'Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti ..... pe

'Ussaṅkha-pādo hoti ..... pe

'Eṇi-jaṅgho hoti ..... pe

'Thitako va anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni parimasati parimajjati .... pe .....

'Kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti .... pe .....

'Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana-sannibha-ttaco .... pe ...

'Sukhuma-cchavī hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati ..... pe .....

'Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni ..... pe .....

'Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala-vattāni padakkhiṇāvattaka-jātāni .... pe ...

'Brahm-ujju-gatto hoti .... pe .....

'Satt-ussado hoti ..... pe .....

'Sīha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti .... pe .....

'Cit-antaraṃso hoti ..... pe .....

'Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo ... pe .....

'Samavatta-kkhandho hoti ... pe .....

'Rasaggas-aggī hoti ..... pe ....

'Sīha-hanu hoti ..... pe .....

'Cattārīsa-danto hoti.... pe ....

'Sama-danto hoti .... pe ....

'Avivara-danto hoti . . . . . pe . . . . .
'Susukka-dāṭho hoti . . . . . pe . . . . .
'Pahūlā-jivho hoti . . . . . pe . . . .
'Brahma-ssaro hoti . . . . . pe . . . .
'Karavīka-bhāṇī hoti . . . . pe . . .
'Abhinīla-netto hoti . . . . pe . . .
'Go-pakhumo hoti . . . . . pe . . .

'Uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa uṇṇābhamuk antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam pi bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Mahā Puriso uṇhīsa-sīso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave Mahā Puriso uṇhīsa-sīso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. 'Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa Mahā Purisassa Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā Purisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarāja cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto sattaratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthī-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parināyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pari-yantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho panāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Imāni kho te bhikkhave Mahā Purisassa dvattiṃsa Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇāni bāhirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti "Imassa kammassa katattā idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhatīti".

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno daḷha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita-samādāno, kāya-sucarite vacī-sucarite mano-sucarite, dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse matteyyatāya petteyyatāya sāmaññatāya brāh-maññatāya kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca adhikusalesu dhammesu: so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. So tattha aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyunā dibbena

vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imam Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, samaṃ pādam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmiṃ phusati.

5. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rāja caturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthī-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pari-nāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭha-viṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ akhilam animittam akaṇṭakaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkham-bhiyo hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho panāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. Buddho samāno labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame
soceyya-sīlālay-uposathesu ca,
Dāne ahiṃsāya asāhase rato
daḷhaṃ samādāya samattam ācari.
So tena kammena divaṃ samakkami,
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.
Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha
samehi pādehi phusī va sundaraṃ.
Vyākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā:
'Samappatiṭṭhassa na hoti khambhanā,
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ.
Akkhambhiyo hoti agāram-āvasaṃ
parābhibhū sattubhi sattu-maddano,

Manussa-bhūtena na hoti kenaci,
sukhambhiyo tassa phalena kammuno.
Sace ca pabbajjam upeti tādiso
nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,
Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbhaṃ
nar-uttamo, esa hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-sukhāya ahosi, ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ bhayaṃ apanuditā dhammikañ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidhātā saparivārañ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Hetthā pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhattanotarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavattī . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa hoti parivāro brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa hoti parivāro bhikkhū bhikkuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussa-bhūto bahunnaṃ sukhāvaho,
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayāpanūdano
guttīsu rakkhāvaraṇesu ussuko.
So tena kammena divaṃ samakkami,
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.
Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,
cakkāni pādesu duvesu vindati,
Samanta-nemīnī sahassārāni ca.
Vyākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā,
Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhaṇaṃ,
'Parivāravā hessati sattu-maddano,

Tathā hi cakkāni samanta-nemīni.
Sace na pabbajjaṃ upeti tādiso,
Vatteti cakkaṃ paṭhaviṃ pasāsati,
tassānuyuttā idha bhavanti khattiyā,
Mahā-yasaṃ samparivārayanti naṃ.
Sace ca pabbajjam upeti tādiso
Nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano
deva-manussāsura-sakka-rakkhasā
Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā catu-ppadā,
anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ
Mahā-yasaṃ samparivārayanti nan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato ahosi, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, āyata-paṇhī ca hoti dīgh-aṅgulī ca Brahmujju-gatto ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavattī . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīgham āyum pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīgham āyum pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Samanena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Maraṇa-vadha-bhayattano viditvā
paṭivirato paraṃ maraṇāy' ahosi.
Tena sucaritena saggam agamā,
sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno,
paṭilabhati idha tīṇi lakkhaṇāni,
Bhavati vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko
Brahmā viy'ujju subho sujāta-gatto,

Subhujo susu susaṇṭhito sujāto.
Mudu-talun-aṅguliy assa honti.
Dīghā tīhi purisa-varagga-lakkhaṇehi
cira-yapanāya kumāram ādisanti.
Bhavati yadi gihī ciraṃ yāpeti,
cirataraṃ pabbajati yadi tato hi,
Yāpayati vas-iddhi-bhāvanāya
iti dīghāyukatāya tan nimittan ti.

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purinaṃ jātiṃ purinaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, satt-ussado-hoti. Satt' ussadā honti, ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṁsakūṭesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena sammannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavattī . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . .pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Khajja-bhojjaṃ atha leyya-sāyiyaṃ
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.
Tena so sucaritena kammunā
Nandane ciram abhippamodati.
Satta-v-ussade idhādhigacchati,
hattha-pāda-mudutañ ca vindati.
Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā
khajja-bhojja-rasa-lābhitāya.
Na taṃ gihissa pi tadattha-jotakaṃ,
pabbajjam pi tad adhigacchati,
Khajja-bhojja-rasa-lābhīr uttamaṃ
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-cchidan ti.

# NOTES

*Khaggavisāṇa Suta*—*Vide Mahāvastu*, i, pp. 357-358; *Cf. Dhammapada*, vs. 345, 328, 329; *Jātaka*, i, p. 93; *Dham.* vs. 20 and 142.

*Muni Sutta*—It is the Pali counterpart of the Muni Gāthā recommended by Asoka in his Bhabru Edict. *Cf. Dham.*, v. 353.

*Tirokuḍḍa-Petavatthu*—*Vide* Law, B. C., The Buddhist Conception of Spirits, 2nd Ed., pp. 47–49.

*Serissaka Vatthu*—*Vide* Law, B. C., Heaven and Hell in Buddhist Perspective, pp. 83–85.

*Sumedhā*—For translation, see Mrs. Rhys Davids' Psalms of the Sisters, pp. 165 ff. *Cf. Aṅguttara Nikāya*, ii, p. 7; *Jāt.*, ii, p. 310; *Dīpavaṃsa*, iii, 5, etc., for a mythical ancestor of Sumedhā.

*Vessantara Jātaka* (*Gāthās*)—A fine specimen of descriptive poetry. It contains some details as to fauna and flora.

*Sāriputtāpadānaṃ*—For the meaning of the word 'Apadāna' *vide* Law, B. C., History of Pali Literature, p. 302. The Sāriputtāpadāna is included in the Therāpadāna which contains biographies of 547 theras. See Eduard Müller's article, '*Les Apadānas du sud*,' in the Proceedings of the Oriental Congress at Geneva, 1894, p. 167, and also refer to the Encyclo. Rel. and Eth., i, p. 603.

*Mahāvaṃsa*—Dutiyapariccheḍo—The race of Mahāsammata. *Cf. Dīp.*, iii, 6; Tatiyapariccheḍo gives an account of the First Council; Catutthapariccheḍo gives an account of the Second Council, *Vide* J.P.T.S., 1888, p. 14; Vinaya Texts, S.B.E., p. 396; Pañcamapariccheḍo gives an account of the Third Council; Dvādasamapariccheḍo deals with the conversion of different countries to Buddhism; Terasamapariccheḍo (The coming of Mahinda to Laṅkā); Catuddasamapariccheḍo (Entry into the Capital); Pañcadasamapariccheḍo (Acceptance of the Mahāvihāra); Soḷasamapariccheḍo (Acceptance of the Cetiyapabbata Vihāra); Sattarasamapariccheḍo (Arrival of the Relics); Vīsatimapariccheḍo (Nibbāna of the Thera); Sattavīsatimapariccheḍo (Consecration of the Lohapāsāda); Atthavīsatimapariccheḍo (The obtaining of the wherewithal to build the Great Thūpa).

*Tettiṃsatimapariccheḍo*—*Vide* Law, B. C., Geographical Essays, I, Chap. IV on Damiḷa and Damiḷaraṭṭha.

*Telakaṭāhagāthā*—For English translation and Notes by Law, B. C., *Vide* Indian Culture, Vol. V, p. 25. It is a *sataka* in Pāli. The charm of the

style of composition lies in the balanced rhythm of the lines and alliterations, a literary art that may be seen developing itself through the stanzas of such earlier poems as Ratana Sutta in the Khuddaka-pāṭha and Sutta Nipāta and the Narasihagāthā presupposed by the Jātaka Commentaries. The story of this poem can be traced in the Mahāvaṃsa, the Rasavāhinī and the Saddhammālaṅkāra. The verses represent the religious meditation and exhortations of a great thera named Kalyāṇīya who was condemned to be cast into a cauldron of boiling oil on suspicion of his having been accessory to an intrigue with the queen-Consort of King Kalani Tissa who reigned at Kelaniya in 306–207 B.C. As for a discussion of the *sataka* type of poetry, *vide* Law, B.C., History of Pali Literature, pp. 623-624.

*Bhikkhu-Pātimokkhaṃ*—*Vide* Law, B. C., A History of Pali Literature, pp. 48 foll.; Kern, Manual of Indian Buddhism, pp. 85–88; So-sor-thor-pa edited and translated by Mahamahopadhyaya Dr. Satish Chunder Vidyābhūṣaṇa and Dr. N. Dutta, Early Monastic Buddhism, I, Chap. XVIII. The Pātimokkha is a register of sins containing 227 articles. The number of Pātimokkha rules varies in different countries. The articles were read out in the meetings and the assembled brothers and sisters were asked to confess the offences if committed by them.

*Mahāvagga* (*Vinayapiṭaka*)—For the meanings of Vinaya and Piṭaka, see Law, B. C., A History of Pali Literature, pp. 43 foll.; Vinaya Texts (S.B.E.), Pts. I & II.

*Dhammacakka-pavattana Sutta*—*Vide* Law, B. C., Concepts of Buddhism, Chap. IV, for a correct idea of four noble truths.

*Cullavagga* (*Vinayapiṭaka*)—*Vide* Vinaya Texts (S.B.E.), Pts. II & III.

*Brahmajālasutta* of the *Dīgha Nikāya* is very important in the history of Buddhism. *Vide* Law, B. C., A History of Pali Literature, Vol. I, pp. 81 foll.; Barua, B. M., Pre-Buddhistic Indian Philosophy, pp. 282 foll.; 295, 303, 306, 332 foll. Introduction to the Brahmajāla Sutta (Dialogues of the Buddha, S.B.B., II, by T. W. Rhys Davids) is worth perusal.

*Sāmaññaphalasutta* of the *Dīgha Nikāya* or the Discourse on the reward of Buddhist mode of holy life. For a brief summary, *Vide* Law, B. C., A History of Pali Literature, Vol. I, pp. 84–86. For heretical teachers, *vide* Law, B. C., Historical Gleanings, Chap. III. Introduction to the Sāmaññaphala Sutta, by T. W. Rhys Davids (Dialogues of the Buddha, S.B.B., II), is very important.

The *Lakkhaṇa Sutta* of the *Dīgha Nikāya* mentions in detail thirty-two signs, the possessor whereof is marked as a great man or superman as termed by Rhys Davids in his Dialogues of the Buddha, Pt. III,

p. 134. It contains in a framework of prose a series of didactic stanzas elegant in composition and restrained in tone. The enumeration of some of the moral principles bears a close resemblance to that in Asoka's Dhamma. Rhys Davids points out that this Sutta seems gravely ironical in the contrast it makes between the absurdity of the marks and the beauty of the ethical qualities they are supposed in the suttanta to mean. As for the sacrifice of the gift of Dhamma *vide* Aṅguttara, I, 91, Mahāvamsa, Chap. XXXII, 42.

Published by the University of Calcutta, and Printed by P. Knight, Baptist Mission Press, 41A, Lower Circular Road, Calcutta.